Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2007 with funding from
Microsoft Corporation

http://www.archive.org/details/martyrdomofsmyrn00oecouoft

H.T
O284m

THE MARTYRDOM OF SMYRNA AND EASTERN CHRISTENDOM

A File of Overwhelming Evidence, Denouncing the Misdeeds of the Turks in Asia Minor and showing their Responsibility for the Horrors of Smyrna

COMPILED AND PREFACED BY

DR. LYSIMACHOS ŒCONOMOS

Lecturer in Modern Greek and Byzantine History at the University of London (King's College)

LONDON: GEORGE ALLEN & UNWIN LTD.
RUSKIN HOUSE, 40 MUSEUM STREET, W.C. 1

433365
15.3.45

First published in 1922

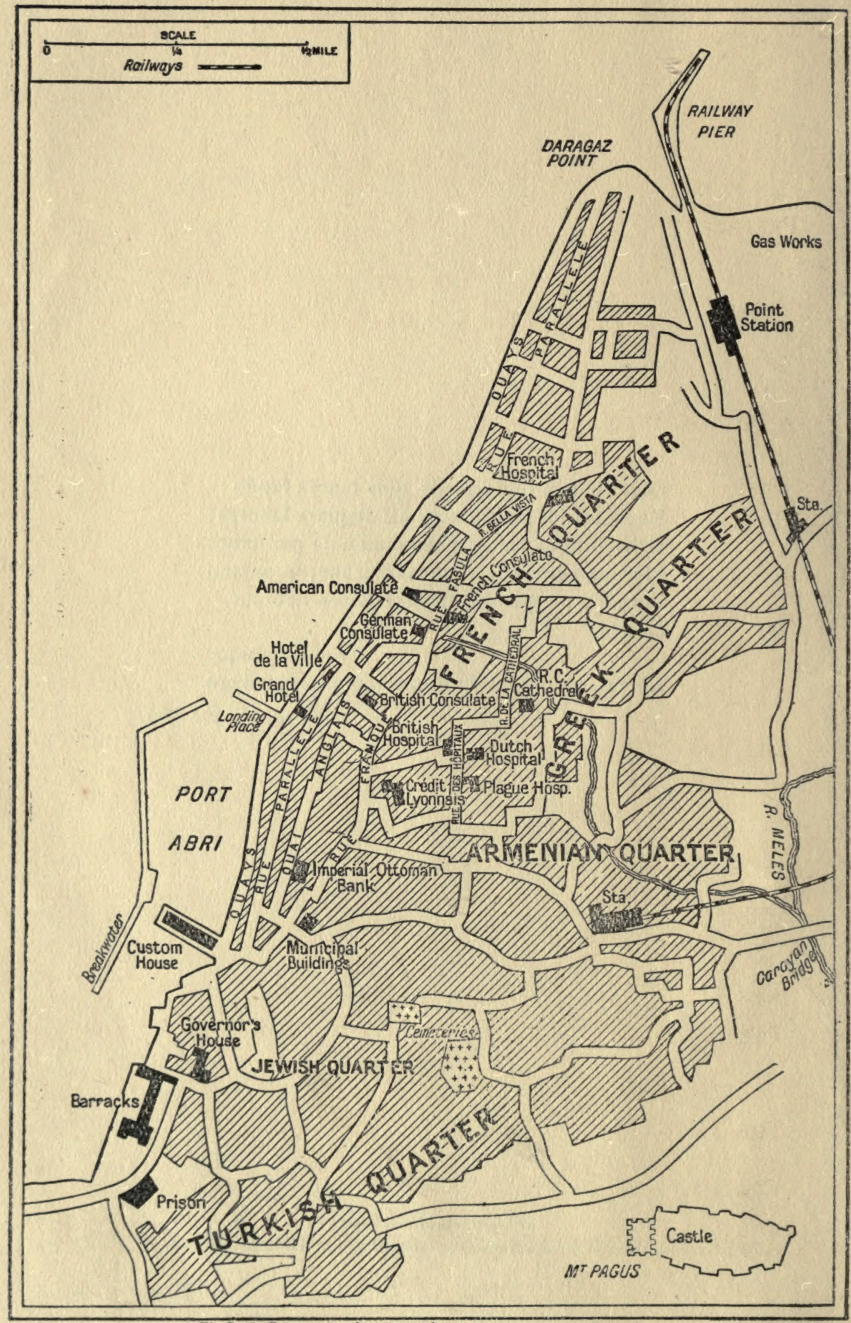
Printed in Great Britain at
The Mayflower Press, Plymouth. William Brendon & Son, Ltd.

Quis cladem illius noctis, quis funera fando
Explicet, aut possit lacrymis aequare labores?
Urbs antiqua ruit, multos dominata per annos:
Plurima perque vias sternuntur inertia passim
Corpora, perque domos et religiosa deorum
Limina . . . .
. . . . . Crudelis ubique
Luctus, ubique pavor et plurima mortis imago.

Æneid, II, 361–369.

PLAN OF SMYRNA

As in the "Daily Telegraph," September 16th, 1922.


SCALE
0
1/4
1/2 MILE
Railways
RAILWAY PIER
DARAGAZ POINT
Gas Works
Point Station
QUAYS
PARALLELE
RUE
French Hospital
FRENCH QUARTER
Sta.
GREEK QUARTER
R. BELLA VISTA
RUE FASULA
French Consulate
American Consulate
German Consulate
Hotel de la Ville
Grand Hotel
Landing Place
R. DE LA CATHEDRAL
R.C. Cathedral
British Consulate
British Hospital
RUE FRANQUE
QUAI ANGLAIS
Dutch Hospital
RUE DES HOPITAUX
Credit Lyonnais
Plague Hosp.
PORT
ABRI
ARMENIAN QUARTER
R. MELES
Imperial Ottoman Bank
Sta.
Breakwater
Custom House
Municipal Buildings
Caravan Bridge
Governor's House
Cemeteries
JEWISH QUARTER
Barracks
TURKISH QUARTER
Prison
Castle
MT PAGUS

COPYRIGHT. SPECIALLY PREPARED FOR The Daily Telegraph BY GEOGRAPHIA LTD 55, FLEET STR. LONDON. E.C.4 ALEXANDER GROSS F.R.G.S.

CONTENTS

PAGE
PREFACE 9

PART I

A NEW ERA OF MARTYRDOMS

CHAPTER I

A FILE OF AMERICAN EVIDENCE AS TO THE TREATMENT OF CHRISTIAN MINORITIES, BOTH ARMENIAN AND GREEK, IN KEMALIST ASIA MINOR 25

CHAPTER II

THE COLLAPSE OF THE GREEK LINES, THE TURKISH INVASION AND THE RUSH TO THE SEA OF THE CHRISTIAN POPULATIONS 46

CHAPTER III

THE MARTYRDOM OF SMYRNA. A FILE OF OVERWHELMING EVIDENCE 58

PART II

BACK TO THE BIBLICAL AGE, OR THE EXODUS OF EASTERN CHRISTENDOM

CHAPTER I

THE ASIA MINOR REFUGEES 155

CHAPTER II

THE THRACIAN REFUGEES 179

EPILOGUE, OR AN APPEAL TO THE WORLD'S CONSCIENCE 231

APPENDIX. DR. NANSEN'S WORLD APPEAL . . . 236

PREFACE

TOWARDS the middle of September last, news of an unprecedented horror, wired from the Levant, set the horizons on fire all over the world. Christian Smyrna was ablaze! The city had been entered by the Turks on Saturday morning, September 9th, and, only a few days later, on Wednesday afternoon, September 13th, after she had been given up meanwhile to looting, violation and massacre, Giaour Izmir was carried over to the stake of an unprecedented Martyrdom! She burnt entirely in her beauty and strength, and the scene of her flames springing forth into the skies effaced the classical remembrance of the fires of Troy and Rome.

This formidable brazier, wrought out by a criminal and destructive imagination, was but the culmination of several other crushing measures, adopted with a view to annihilating in Asia Minor whatever bore a Christian or Greek character.

Think of the wholesale massacres and deportations of a martyred Christendom! Think of the horrors which are evoked by such words as " refugees " and " deportees."

Why should people leave the place where they are settled: the fields from which they gain their living: the sweet homes in which they were brought up and managed to live in, with such a degree of happiness as they could under such a wicked administration as the Turkish one has ever been? Why should they abandon all their property, go penniless abroad, and act the part of beggars? Why should they undergo exile and misery? And why should they prefer to become, through hunger, emaciated to such an extent as to be practically but living skeletons?

Obviously it must be dreadful, it must be of an indescribable horror, that from which they strive to get away.

The coming of the Turks—do you realise what the coming of the Turks means? It amounts to the abduction and violation of your wives and daughters, to the murder of your male children, to the utter ruination of your crops and property, to your homes —your sweet homes—being set on fire, and then, after you have been compelled to look upon all these personal misfortunes, they torture you, they kill you, and leave your corpse a prey to the dogs !

So much for the horrors from which the refugees are seeking to flee away.

But what pen could depict the sufferings of the deportees ?

Think of the large numbers of Greeks and Armenians, amounting each time to several thousands, systematically carried away from their dwellings on the shores of the Black Sea or elsewhere and deported to the far Interior, after they have first powerlessly watched the looting and burning of their homes. Follow them up while they move on to their Calvary—unprotected from cold and frost, unsheltered from rain and storm, in appalling climatic conditions, in and under snow, through frightfully wild and barren countries, over almost impassable mountains, overcome with fatigue, dying from starvation, decreasing in number as they proceed further, for those who stay behind are seen no more. Give a look of pity to these last ones. See ! Exhausted in every respect, unable to go further, they stretch themselves on a shroud of snow, they are gradually covered by the falling flakes and they pass away, suffocated in their white tomb. Others become a prey to wolves and dogs, or feed the vultures of Anatolia with their corpses ! Think of the distress of mothers, unable to save their starving or freezing children from the clutches of Death : of fathers and husbands departing from those most dear to them !

The record of the treatment of Christendom in Turkey is one of an endless martyrdom. Atrocity is there an endemic calamity.

Still, after the wholesale massacres of the Armenians and the appalling deportations of the Greeks of the Pontus, one would have thought that nothing more could be achieved in that respect.

The Angora Nationalist Turk has proved more dramatic than any other Turk, old or young. He has worked out a hitherto unseen spectacle : he has set on fire the biggest city of Anatolia, because she was Christian, because she was Greek, because she was Giaour Izmir. And had he been allowed to cross over to Europe, with the blood of this city on his hands, there would have been scenes in Constantinople by the side of which the fires of Smyrna would have paled.*

In the past he had often been prevented from indulging in his savage instincts by a salutary dread of the Powers; but they were now lavishing their smiles upon him, and he treated them accordingly. In the presence of Europe, he devoted himself to hitherto unheard-of orgies and crimes.

---

* Mr. Lloyd George in his speech at Manchester. (See the *Times*, October 16th, 1922.)

Apart from a voice which went out from this Island strong enough and clear enough to cast a merciful shield between the hapless fugitives and their fierce pursuers,* it unfortunately happened that other important countries of Europe cared more for other interests, and practically gave up Eastern Christendom to its slaughterers.

The attitude of these Powers brought about an unparalleled catastrophe for which they are as much responsible as the Turk is, all the more because his traditional record is one of blood and horror, of refined savagery and skilled massacre, while theirs was one of traditional chivalry, of traditional upholding of Christendom.

They cannot even argue that they sincerely believed in his improvement. The measures taken by them to provide security for the life of their own people tell a different story. The Turk was expected to commit atrocities, and perhaps only one thing could not be foreshadowed: the scale of his eventual misdeeds.

It was an unprecedented one, beyond imagination, beyond description. You may have seen houses on fire in your town. You may have read tragic stories of people rescued from, or lost in their blazing homes. But can your realise what the fire of Smyrna was like? Imagine "a wall of fire two miles long, in which several distinct volcanoes of raging flames were throwing up jagged, writhing tongues to a height of a hundred feet": † imagine that this was taking place at a very short distance from the sea-shore; that the sea-front was congested with thousands, hundreds of thousands of desperate, panic-stricken, starving and homeless refugees, pell-mell on the barren shores of the quay, and, so to speak, almost licked by the flames, and at any rate singeing from the heat spread far away by the Molochian brazier—and you will have a faint picture of the appalling spectacle.

Smyrna's *auto-da-fé*, Smyrna's sacrifice to the Mohammedan Moloch, was not only a Greek disaster, it was a European disaster, a disaster for civilisation.

In that remote end of the civilised world, Hellenism was acting the part of an epic frontier soldier, of an heroic *limitaneus*, of a *Digenis Akritis* of Mankind.

---

* Mr. Churchill in his letter to the electors of Dundee. (*Daily Chronicle*, October 28th, 1922.)

† In Mr. Ward Price's own words. (See the *Daily Mail*, September 16th, 1922.)

On the confines of an always agitated barbarism, which swarmed close by and awaited but an opportunity to surprise the defence, to break the protecting dike and to overrun the lands of civilisation, Hellenism was on the watch, and it may be said on its behalf that, notwithstanding some unavoidable ups and downs, it had performed, not without glory, its superhuman task.

But now, through the political ambitions of the Western Powers, who made the Near East a chess-board of political play,* the efforts which Mankind had sustained during three thousand years, with a view to acquiring for civilisation one more barbarous country, have been wrecked for ever in Asia Minor.

The flames of Smyrna were the last gleams of a setting, of a dying civilisation.

Then Barbarity's darkness, Barbarity's night, spread its gloomy shroud upon a glorious past.

The catastrophe which occurred at Smyrna is in every respect an unprecedented event in this earth's records. The greatness of the misdeed and the age in which it was perpetrated ought to have caused the civilised world to ban for ever the responsible Nero. There are no extenuating circumstances for the Turk : the allegation of revenge is ultimately but one more proof of his destructive and bloodthirsty disposition. Whose conscience can admit for one moment that—unless you are a savage or a primitive being—you are allowed, out of revenge, to set on fire such a big city and to render hundreds of thousands of people homeless ?

Unfortunately, far from bringing in against the Turk an unanimous verdict of guilty, diplomacy was disunited, not because the Truth was not obvious, but on account of well-known selfish interests. As a sequel, official sympathies were reflected in the Press, and no one will wonder why there should have been such a difference of opinion between the various journals of each country.

What was truth on this side of the Channel was but an error on the other side.

Thus the Greeks or the Turks, as the case may be, were here upheld and there blackened. Sympathy or antipathy was apportioned to them in relation to the interests of each country concerned.

---

* In the very words used by the American Secretary of State, Mr. Hughes, in his speech at Boston on October 30th, 1922. (See the *Times*, October 31st, 1922).

Moreover, the situation was complicated by the fact that home politics acted a great part in the Press campaign set up in each country, in behalf, or not, of this or the other belligerent party. We need not enter into details. It is obvious, for instance, that a paper which was not supporting the policy of its Government, was bound to represent events in such a way as to suit its own political purposes, and thus to wreck the other policy.

Some intentionally mistaken statements published in the papers may have misled, or at least perplexed, public opinion abroad. So it has been thought worth while to sift the various testimonies which are available and to set up a reliable and methodical file of the whole question. To complete this file and to make it a permanent record of Turkish savagery, we have deemed it necessary to start with a chapter which is a collection of evidence on the appalling treatment of Christian Minorities in Kemalist Turkey, and then to set forth testimonies as to the horrors of Smyrna, and finally to end the work with two chapters composed of descriptions concerning the Asia Minor and Thracian Refugees.

The case of the fire of Smyrna is one to which can be applied the Latin saying—" Fecit cui profuit "—*Guilty is the one to whom the wicked action was to be beneficial.* It is obvious that the Greeks had nothing whatever to gain by the utter destruction of a city of which the Hellenic character formed practically the basis of their claims on Asia Minor ; on the contrary, such a catastrophe, which would have obviously been followed by the exodus of whatever Christians might have escaped death by massacre, was bound to rub out for ever from the Ionian shores even the traces of a three thousand years' old Hellenic civilisation and Hellenic efforts. It would be preposterous to argue that the Greeks intended to take advantage of a fire they had started, in order to convince public opinion abroad that the Turks were not human beings but wild beasts ! It would amount to bestowing upon the people a really exaggerated patriotic self-denial if they were accused of having ruined themselves deliberately with no other prospect than to have to share the pitiful fate of the refugees of the Interior and to run in their company along the painful highways of misery.

On the contrary, it is obvious that the Turks had the deepest interest in bringing about the catastrophe, since they were bound to gain by the total suppression of all Christian elements, both Armenian and Greek. For Kemal Pasha's troops, Christian Smyrna, *Giaour Izmis*, was like another Carthage which they had to destroy in order to suppress for ever the focus and the principal cause of their actual troubles and to prevent in the future an offensive return of Hellenic civilisation. From the Turks' point of view, *delenda erat Smyrna*: Smyrna was to be destroyed. Moreover, we ought to bear in mind the ancestral desire for luxury, lucre and blood of the Turkish soldiery. Kemal's warriors could not be content with the moral satisfaction of an accomplished national duty. During their rush towards the Ionian land of promise they were looking forward to the wealth of the Smyrna Christians, to the beauty of their women and maidens, and to the pleasure of revenging themselves upon the much-disliked Roumis. The Angora National Leaders could not dream of disappointing their barbarous instruments in those hopes which had upheld the speed of their advance towards the sea, so much the more because, by giving in to their troops' demands, they could for ever get rid of the embarrassing presence of Hellenism at Smyrna. With one stone they could strike two blows. It may be objected that the fire did not follow immediately upon the arrival of the Turkish troops into the Christian city, and that it broke out five days later, on Wednesday afternoon, though Smyrna had been occupied from the previous Saturday.

To that objection it may be answered that on Saturday only a vanguard of Turkish cavalry occupied the town, that the bulk of the Kemalist troops came in later, that the Turks had to ascertain the degree of disunion between the Allies, and to find out what their attitude was going to be, that they had to act with circumspection to be able afterwards to throw upon others the responsibility of their ignominies, that the normal processus of the sacking of a town begins with looting, violating and killing, out of resistance on the part of the assailed, or out of revenge on the part of the assailants, and culminates in incendiarism, an operation quite indispensable to the full joy of the over-excited ruffians who feel it necessary to conceal and efface the traces of their orgies and crimes. Moreover, there is the wind's argument, which is of capital importance.

One has only to glance at a map of Smyrna—and there was a satisfactory one published in the *Daily Telegraph's* issue of September 16th—to realise why the fire was set in the Armenian quarter. The city of Smyrna extended along the sea-shore, on a distance of over two miles. On the front, or sea-side, there were, more or less parallel to the quays, two or three long streets, the rue Paralléle, the Quai Anglais, the rue Franque (termed further up as rue Fasula and rue Bella Vista), and there were to be seen the foreign consulates, some hotels and other buildings of a commercial or administrative character. In the background the position of the various quarters was as follows : the southern and south-eastern part of the city was, and is still, occupied by the squalid Turkish quarter. Next to it, on the north-west, extended the equally squalid Jewish quarter, while on the north-east was the Armenian quarter, in which the fire broke out. Further up to the north of the Armenian quarter, and in the part of the town overlooking the interior, extended the Greek quarter, while the French quarter, which was to be found in the same direction, extended towards and along the shore.

The respective positions of the various quarters make it clear that, were the Turks to set the Christian quarters blazing, they would have had to start the fire somewhere in the Armenian quarter, for the obvious reason of its being the nearest to their own, and to avail themselves of a wind blowing from south-east to north-west so as to give the fire every chance of spreading over the Christian quarters.

If it is to be admitted—and there is no reason whatever to disbelieve the statement—that the fire was not set until the wind, which, during the first days of the Turkish occupation had been blowing towards the Turkish quarter, ceased to blow in that direction, and that it was only set when the wind started to blow towards the Christian quarters, then we come to a very serious point, and we are bound to infer that the fire of Smyrna was not only premeditated, but also thoughtfully organised and even, so to say, thoroughly timed. We are bound, moreover, to infer that the execution of that part of the Kemalist programme was not left to the discretion of an ignorant soldiery who might not have taken into consideration whether the wind was blowing towards this part or another of the town, but was entrusted to the initiative of a special incendiary committee. Soldiers were but the hands. The minds which conceived the appalling misdeed and ordered it to be executed, were necessarily those leaders who had to gain by it.

There is also the version of the Armenian responsibility. This version is as stupid as the one which holds the Greeks responsible for the crime. But why in this case has it been sought to make the Armenians the scape-goat ? Obviously on account of the fire having started in the Armenian quarter. On the other hand, it was probably felt by the Turks and their friends that the Greek responsibility was clearly but a trick which did not do honour to their inventive genius. How could the Greeks burn down one of the greatest cities of their dreams and of their national claims and the very bridge-head of Hellenism in Asia Minor? How could they deliberately efface a past of three thousand years, while their obvious duty was to try by all means to bear up in Ionia and hand down to posterity the traditional torch of Hellenic civilisation—quite a different one, you may be assured, from the firebrand of Turkish barbarity? How could they ruin themselves voluntarily under the influence of an assumed patriotic rage, when they had in their hands the greatest part of Ionian wealth and ought not, in such a sea-town as Smyrna and under the eyes of foreign consulates, to have to be afraid of anything else than of being eventually obliged to pay a high war-tax?

It was obvious that the Greek responsibility for the fire was but an unskilful tale which we might have laughed at, had we not rather to mourn for it. Moreover, Greeks had representatives abroad and were assumed to be upheld by a great Power. They would have denounced such a falsehood, they would have been defended by eloquent supporters. What about the Armenians? Did people realise abroad, what was their exact situation at Smyrna, in what proportion they shared in the making of this city, in what state of prosperity they were living there? Had they authorised representatives abroad to do them justice, powerful friends to defend their name's honour? Public opinion abroad was only aware of the fact that millions of their race had been exterminated by the Turks in other provinces of the Turkish Empire and at various times. Reports, now forgotten, in some instances even by those who had shared in setting them up, had established these facts, and the Armenian massacres had become a matter of current knowledge. However unlikely it was that such a misrepresentation would ultimately succeed, an attempt could be made to throw upon the unfortunate Armenians the responsibility for the fire and to suggest that, in a thirst for belated revenge, and like some new and unexpected Samsons, they shook the columns of the temple both over their own heads and the heads of their enemies. Is it not unthinkable that the Armenians, who have not even a country of their own to go to and act there the ungrateful part of refugees, should have with their own hands annihilated their dwellings which sheltered their childhood, youth, manhood and old age, as well as the lives of their parents and families? One may wonder why they did not choose the day when the wind was blowing towards the Turkish quarter, since it was the only chance they had to inflict a severe punishment on their perpetual executioners, and make useful their wilful *auto-da-fé*—unless they acted on their sole initiative and not upon the orders of a special incendiary committee! What a stupid version and what a dose of cynicism is to be attributed to the propagators and of simplicity to those who may admit it! Though they had not at Smyrna those big interests which the Greeks had, the Armenians were a numerous and wealthy colony and could only lose by the destruction of the town.

Of course, it is always possible to argue. It is possible to suggest that groups of irregular or even regular soldiers may have, by way of reprisals, sought to smoke treacherous Christians out of their houses and punish them as they deserved, and that ultimately they were unable to master a fire they had commenced with no other intention than the above. But in that case, what have we to think of the greatly praised "severe discipline" of the Kemalist army, if it amounts to the burning down of a town entrusted to their care and to the obvious violation of their leader's orders? Either such orders have never been issued which were meant to be kept, or such a good discipline was but a tale. Moreover, why did the Turkish authorities take no steps whatever to stop the fire while it was still possible? Why did they not ask for help from the foreign squadrons at anchor in the harbour? They are obviously guilty, they have not even any extenuating circumstances to avail themselves of—everything is against them and weighs them down. The very attempt on their part to throw the responsibility upon the Christian inhabitants of the city, and the very fact that they carefully avoid making it, at least officially, a sequel of the alleged atrocities which the Greek army are said to have perpetrated during their retreat, show clearly enough that the Turkish leaders do not feel comfortable on this question, not because they may have a conscience, but on account of the impression produced abroad, for they would not naturally like to have a bad Press.

In the making of this file of evidence, we did not fail to take into consideration the factors of conflicting foreign policies and home politics.

Interior, "he was convinced that order would be restored within the next twenty-four hours."

It is obvious that Mr. Clayton was not prejudiced against the Turks, and that he would have done justice to them had they not been guilty.

But twenty-four hours later, truth forced him to state that "there had been many more murders on Tuesday."

That was nothing—Mr. Clayton—wait and see! As soon as a south-eastern wind starts blowing westward, you will be able to look upon a hitherto unseen spectacle.

The Turks, those unthinkable descendants of the Trojans, as some people have humorously termed them, will avenge upon the Greeks the Homeric fire of Troy!

As a matter of fact the fire broke out on Wednesday afternoon, September 13th, and the correspondent of the *Chicago Tribune* was enabled to send home on Thursday a message unparalleled in horror, throwing the responsibility for the fire upon the regular Turkish Army.

Next day, Friday, the 15th, after further investigation, he was able to make the following definite statement: "*No doubt remains as to the origin of the fire. On the sworn testimony of the American staff of the Collegiate Institute the torch was applied by Turkish regular soldiers.*"

Mr. Clayton could not help finding the Turks guilty, since guilty obviously they were!

To illustrate the preconceived method of a political opponent, we could not choose a better testimony than that of another correspondent, Mr. Ward Price, an Englishman, out in the East on behalf of the *Daily Mail*.

Everyone knows that the policy of this paper is one of a friendly disposition towards the Turks. So, as a correspondent has more or less to follow the line adopted by his Editor, it will be admitted without difficulty that Mr. Ward Price was bound not to throw upon the Turkish Regular Army the responsibility for the horrors at Smyrna, since a statement of that kind would have entailed, in behalf of the *Daily Mail*, the acknowledgment either that the Turkish Army was but a set of barbarians undisciplined, out of hand, and calamitous to civilisation, or that the fire was the result of orders given from above. In both cases the policy of the paper would have been weakened, not to say rendered impossible, and that was to be avoided at any cost. One realises thus why, in his first message on the fire sent to the paper from H.M.S. *Iron Duke* lying off Smyrna, on Thursday, September 14th, at four o'clock in the morning, Mr. Ward Price does not raise the question of the responsibility for the fire, and thinks it sufficient to report that, according to the Turkish Commander of the town, with whom he had gone for a motor drive on Wednesday afternoon, when Smyrna was blazing, " the fire was started by Armenians."

Still, next day, on Friday, September 15th, out of late remorse, or perhaps out of a late awakening of the well-known British fair-mindedness, in a message sent from Chanak and published in the *Daily Mail* on September 19th, Mr. Ward Price did not fail to admit, in relation to the Smyrna fire and horrors, that " there was undoubtedly killing and looting," though he went on clinging to a foreshadowed policy and trying to force upon British public opinion an obviously mistaken statement, namely, " that the Turkish Army took no advantage of the chaos prevailing in Smyrna to *massacre or molest in a serious degree* [*sic*] the Christian population," and that " killing and looting was entirely the work of thieves and the lowest classes, out for plunder, while all authority is relaxed."

There is a certain amount of simplicity in that unskilful pro-Turkish defence, and we should like to point out that it amounts to an acknowledgment, on the part of Mr. Ward Price, " that the Turkish Army, as such, did take advantage of the chaos prevailing in Smyrna to massacre and molest," but that " the degree of massacre and molestation was not a serious one." Then we should like to ask Mr. Ward Price what he means by a *serious degree of massacre and molestation ?* We wonder what definition he could give us. It will be noticed that again he does not raise the question of responsibility for the fire. He thinks he had better overlook this really burning question.

We leave to the readers to decide whether this close discussion of Mr. Ward Price's testimony has clearly depicted that the correspondent of the *Daily Mail* provides us, in that case, with an instance of a preconceived attitude.

Anyhow, there are other stronger testimonies which uphold Mr. John Clayton's narratives.

But we should not anticipate !

A city looted and set on fire, women and maidens violated, innocent people murdered, a saint tortured and martyred, thousands, and hundreds of thousands of homeless refugees have brought an action against the appalling criminals.

For their trial a special court is being summoned.

Truth, eternal truth, indomitable truth is presiding over it.

The world's conscience is sitting in the jury-box.

Let us call the witnesses to the bar. They are all for the prosecution, none for the defence!

Listen to their overwhelming evidence!

It amounts to a formidable and unanimous verdict of " guilty."

Listen! The Turk is guilty! He cannot even plead extenuating circumstances.*

---

* Since this preface was written an official statement was made in the House of Commons on Monday, November 27th, 1922, by the Parliamentary Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs in reference to the question of the burning of Smyrna.

D.T., 28.11.22.

"Mr. McNeill, in reply to Commander Bellairs (C., Maidstone), stated that, according to the information in the possession of the Government, Greek troops completed the evacuation of Smyrna on the evening of September 8th, and Turkish Cavalry entered Smyrna at 11 a.m. next day. The evidence of reliable witnesses was to the effect that the fires in the Armenian quarters of the city were started by Turkish soldiers."

PART I

A NEW ERA OF MARTYRDOMS

A list of all the abbreviations used to indicate the various papers from which the testimonies are quoted.

D.C. = *Daily Chronicle.*
D.E. =*Daily Express.*
D.M. =*Daily Mail.*
D.N. =*Daily News.*
D.T. =*Daily Telegraph.*
M.G. =*Manchester Guardian.*
M.P. =*Morning Post.*
P.M.G. =*Pall Mall Gazette.*
T. =*Times.*
W.G. =*Westminster Gazette.*

THE
MARTYRDOM OF SMYRNA & EASTERN CHRISTENDOM

CHAPTER I

A File of American Evidence as to the Treatment of Christian Minorities in Kemalist Asia Minor
Testimonies of the workers of the American Near-East Relief

Greek Deportees and Greek Refugees

SUMMARY

I. The Tragedy of Trebizond.

II. Greek deportees from the Black Sea Coast on their way to the mountainous regions East of Bitlis, in the interior of Far Eastern Anatolia. An appalling example: *Out of a group of* 30,000 *deportees of either sex who had reached Sivas,* 14,000 *are reported to have died on the route from Sivas to Diarbekir, and only a* few *are assumed to have reached Bitlis.*

III. Greek refugees.

IV. A study in contrasts. The behaviour of the Greek Authorities towards the Turkish population.

I. THE TRAGEDY OF TREBIZOND

Evidence of Mr. Herbert Adams Gibbons, Ph.D., *Correspondent of the "Christian Science Monitor," Boston, U.S.A.*

(*See the newspaper issues of Monday, May* 29*th*, 1922; *Wednesday, May* 31*st*; *Friday, June* 2*nd*; *Tuesday, June* 27*th*; *Thursday, June* 29*th*.)

Quotation in extenso of Mr. Gibbons' message dated May 24*th*, *and published in the "Christian Science Monitor's" issue of Wednesday, May 31st.*

THE "CHRISTIAN SCIENCE MONITOR," BOSTON,
WEDNESDAY, MAY 31ST, 1922

GREEK MASSACRES BY TURKS CONTINUE

Ruthless Policy of Extermination continues—Evidence of Americans living in Anatolia.

(By Special Cable.)

By Herbert Adams Gibbons, Ph.D.,

Trebizond, May 24th. (Delayed in Transmission.)

Despite repeated blank denials, the Angora Turks are following a deliberate and ruthless policy of extermination of the Greeks. I find that Trebizond is being cleared of the remaining Christian population.

Two years ago there were 25,000 Greeks here. To-day, between the ages of 80 and 14, the male population numbers 6 priests and 10 civilians. Not one doctor, not one teacher is left. The Greek hospitals and Greek schools are closed and even private lessons in the homes are forbidden. There are no Greeks in business. The Greeks were the most prosperous element here, with fine homes, a splendid hospital, owning large summer villas on the hills; but now that the fathers and the husbands and the sons have gone, the women are plunged into deep poverty.

I see the women digging ditches, passing stones to masons, carrying heavy burdens in bare feet and rags. They are the longshoremen of the port. Now, after having deported all the older boys, the Angora Government has ordered the seizure of children of 14 down to 11 years of age. It is a heartrending sight to see the poor little children herded like cattle, driven through the streets to the Government House, where they are being thrown into a filthy underground dungeon. Some 300 were thus collected on May 20th at Trebizond.

Free from Foreign Eyes

This week these will follow their elders to the barbed-wire enclosure near Jevislik, on the road to Erzerum, far from the unpleasantly inquisitive eyes of foreigners, and where they will disappear for ever. For the deportees, once entering the Jevislik camp, never leave it. The Turks give them no food, which of course can only have one result. Not only Trebizond, but all the Greek villages of this region, feed their mankind into the Moloch jaws of Jevislik.

The Armenian villages were long ago destroyed ; now has come the turn of the Greek peasants. With no men and boys, having no seed, cattle or farming tools, the women cannot eke out a living, so they come with their children to Trebizond in quest of food, the young girls hiding their youth behind dirt and rags. Whatever outrages may be perpetrated, the authorities make no investigation.

Prominent Turks Protest

Prominent Turks of Jevislik came here to protest. " Jeveslik cries out to Heaven against us, we shall be doomed among the nations," one of these declared, while another pleaded with the Vali that the Turkish national honour should be no longer stained with such crimes against humanity, but though Ebou Bekir Hakim, the Vali, and Hushein, the Mayor, feel the shame of making war on little boys, they are powerless to arrest the execution of a decree which has been determined by a secret committee which rules this country.

This Angora committee, after the fashion of the former Committee of Union Progress, has representatives everywhere who dictate to and watch the Government officials. Whoever does not obey the orders of this committee is arrested and tried for treason, or in some instances assassinated. The valis and the military governors have been changed several times at Trebizond when these functionaries tried to soften the persecutions.

The most fanatical Nationalist agents who have direct charges of exterminating the Greeks are the health commissioners, doctors, and the directors of public education, so it is the educated Young Turks who are directly responsible.

No Future for Christianity

The Turkish hodja, of Cretan origin, when he saw the schools closed and the youngsters going without education, acted on a generous impulse and went to the director of schools of the vilayet and said : " I know Greek and want to open schools for these children."

The director flew in a rage and shouted, " What, when we are working to destroy these people, would you keep them alive ? "

There is no hope for the Christians under Nationalist rule; no future for Christianity in the regions of Anatolia outside Greek occupation, unless Europe and America declare their patience at an end and outlaw the Angora Government.

Despite the formal denials of the Nationalist Government and the false or misleading statements purporting to come from the American Relief Workers in the interior which are telegraphed from Angora, there is overwhelming evidence which indicates that the massacres and deportations of the Greeks is more horrible even than those of the Armenians during the World War, and that these crimes continue unabated.

II. GREEK DEPORTEES FROM THE BLACK SEA COAST ON THEIR WAY TO BITLIS

Evidence of Workers of the American Near East Relief

SUMMARY

(*a*) *Evidence of Nurse Edith Wood and others summed up by Dr. Herbert Adams Gibbons in the "Christian Science Monitor" of Wednesday, May 31st, 1922; and fully reported in the same paper's issue of Thursday, July 13th.*

(*b*) *Extracts from a report to the Honourable Charles E. Hughes, Secretary of State, Washington, U.S.A., by Major F. D. Yowell, former Director of the Harpoot Branch of the American Near East Relief (prior to May 5th, 1922).*

(*c*) *Evidence of Mr. Mark Hopkins Ward, M.D., Chief Surgeon to the American Hospital at Harpoot. We quote in extenso a statement which he has made to a representative of the "Christian Science Monitor," and which was published in this paper's issue of Wednesday, June 21st, 1922.*

(*d*) *Evidence of Miss Ethel Thompson, another worker of the American Near East Relief. A summary published in the "Manchester Guardian," August 17th, 1922.*

(*a*) *Evidence of Nurse Edith Wood and other workers of the American Near East Relief. Summed up by Mr. Gibbons in his message published in the "Christian Science Monitor's" issue of Wednesday, May 31st, 1922; and fully reported in the same paper's issue of Thursday, July 13th. We quote in extenso the full report.*

From the "Christian Science Monitor," Boston, Thursday, July 13th, 1922.

"CHRISTIAN SCIENCE MONITOR," BOSTON, THURSDAY, JULY 13TH, 1922

NEAR EAST RELIEF PREVENTED FROM HELPING GREEKS

Mr. Gibbons gives personal testimony of Miss Edith Wood and other workers.

In this article Mr. Gibbons tells in detail the almost unbelievable horrors of the Greek deportations and massacres.

By Herbert Adams Gibbons, Ph.D.

Constantinople, May 31st.

So persistent and sweeping have been the denials telegraphed from Angora concerning the present atrocities in Asia Minor, and so categorical the disclaimer that the Turks are trying to exterminate the Greek population with more vigour than they exercised towards the Armenians in 1915, that I have sent by cable to the *Christian Science Monitor* a résumé of my letters from Trebizond, giving my personal testimony, and a brief statement made by Miss Edith Wood of Philadelphia.

In view of the importance of giving concrete evidence, at this time, upon a condition that is bound to result in a profound modification of the British policy towards a Turco-Greek armistice and peace negotiations, I am sending in full the statement of Miss Wood, which she gave to me of her own accord, with the understanding that it should be published with her name. Miss Wood went into the interior as a nurse, under the Near East Relief, was stationed at Harput, then at Malatia, and came out of the Interior only last week. Her term of service is over, and she is returning to the United States, where she intends to tell in detail what she has seen.

Miss Wood left Harput at the end of November, and spent all the winter and early spring alone at Malatia, which was a "distributing centre" for the Greek deportees from the Black Sea coast. Before leaving Harput Miss Wood had already seen evidences of the plan to exterminate the Greeks, of which Major Yowell and Dr. Mark Ward have written. In Malatia she declares that conditions were far more horrible than in Harput, although she was permitted to take in and attempt to care for the Greek orphans, which had been forbidden at Harput.

Housing the children only prolonged their agony, however, as only half of those under 12 were temporarily saved.

Constitutions Undermined

From four to seven of those who passed the initial test of being able to stand food and washing passed away each day after Miss Wood thought they might be pulled through. Their constitution was too greatly undermined by the journey from the coast. "It was like an endless chain," said Miss Wood. "The children would often be gone before I had taken their names. Forty to fifty of the older women passed on each day also. You see, starvation, exposure, exhaustion did their work before these deportees arrived at Malatia. They came to me in the last stages.

"Food and medicine were no good, although I tried my best. The Turks were doing nothing at all for them. In Malatia bodies lay around in the streets and fields. No attempt was made to bury them. Deportation is worse than a sentence of execution. Unless one sees these things, it is difficult to believe that such monstrous cruelty and barbarity exist in this world. Making women and children suffer that way until they drop and expire seems incredible. But that is Malatia. And they receive us coldly in Constantinople when we want to tell what we know for the benefit of our Government, and let it appear very clearly that my story is unwelcome and that I am a hysterical woman, exaggerating or falsifying—that is the way it is.

"It took me fourteen days' constant travel to get from Malatia to Samsun on the Black Sea coast, where I took a vessel for Constantinople last Thursday. All the way it was a heartrending journey, passing women and little children on their long road to Calvary. And I knew what was at the end of it! I hardly pitied those who had given up *en route*. Bodies lay along the roadside and in the fields everywhere. There was no hope for the Greeks from Malatia to Samsun, and the most fortunate were those who perished at the start."

Testimony of Other Observers

Other Near East Relief workers, whose names I am not at liberty to mention, have come out of the Interior during the past fortnight, and their testimony corroborates that of Miss Wood.

An American who was in Sivas from October, 1921, to May, 1922, says that the deportees began to pass through there in the autumn, supposedly on their way to Harput, coming not only from the region of Samsun, but from all the villages and cities of northern Asia Minor. Throughout the winter they came, in an indescribable condition of dirt and distress. The Americans were refused, point-blank, permission to do anything for the Greeks. Finally Vali Haidar Bey agreed to let the Americans minister to women and children and to boys under fifteen, but not to older boys and men, who were sent on to Erzerum to work on the roads. This was a pretext. The snow was deep. They were without shelter, and most of them perished of the cold.

Outside Sivas is a *sevkiat*—deportation camp—where sheds without roofs or windows or doors—just palisades—are the only shelter. No Near East Relief worker was allowed to approach this camp. The sick were brought in to town and thrown into the Armenian church, which one of the American workers calls "the Black Hole of Calcutta." Only she thinks that the original Black Hole could not have been as bad. For into this church, whose windows are boarded up and where it is dark and damp, are carried and dumped pell-mell cases of all kinds of the most horrible diseases. The Americans are not allowed to do anything for these people. They all perish. None can possibly be saved. Their bodies are not removed.

Difficulties put in Way

And yet this "Hospital" is under the charge of the Angora Commissioner of Deportees, Dr. Djevdet Bey, who with his assistant, Dr. Sherifeddin Bey, are examples of the fiends educated Orientals are capable of becoming. Dr. Djevdet was always debonair, and jested with the American women when they begged to be allowed to separate the cases and pay men to go in to remove the bodies. Dr. Djevdet refused permission to open orphanages or hotels for the girl children and their mothers. Finally the Near East Relief did get eight houses, but all sorts of difficulties were made for the exiles who would enter them. They had to have papers, and it took two or three days of going from bureau to bureau to get these. As the women were already in an exhausted state, very many of them perished in this last effort to get to the asylum that was ready to take them in. It was the refinement of unnecessary cruelty—the way we should never treat a suffering dog or horse. Dr. Djevdet and his assistant took forcibly from the Near East homes certain picked girls to serve suppers in their house and kept them till morning. Those who refused to come received orders the next day to leave Sivas—an awful fate. These horrors reached their climax in May. On May 14th the Americans received the order to give up all boys over fourteen, and these were taken from the orphanages.

But Few Greeks Left

Still another Near East Relief worker, who has had wide experience in Asia Minor, told me that *the deportations* first came to his knowledge in June, 1921, and that *they reached their climax between April* 15*th and May* 15th, 1922. *They are bound to decrease now, because so few Greeks are left anywhere.* The Americans were not allowed to do anything for the Greeks, and were told to stick to their Armenian orphanage work. But when the hordes of refugees became numerous, and many of them remained in the towns where the Near East Relief had depots, it was, of course, impossible to obey these orders. Then began the difficulties between the Angora Government and the Near East Relief. All the prominent Greeks of Amasia and Mersifoun were assassinated or condemned to execution and hanged. The Independent Court of Amasia, created by Noureddin Pasha, General Commanding the Central Nationalist Army, had both civil and military powers. It was used principally to give a semblance of legality to the murders of the Greeks, but it terrorised also any Turks who would raise their voices against the clique running the Angora Government. When the Greeks of Amasia were finished this court moved to Sivas and condemned Greek boys as young as seventeen to be shot as deserters from the Turkish Army. The Turks came into the Near East Relief orphanages, and arbitrarily set ages to the boys, taking many not older than fifteen, and when some of these tried to escape from the barracks they were hailed as deserters and shot.

When these workers came out in the last fortnight of May they saw on the road what Miss Wood saw. I have a detailed description of the groups of refugees on the road from Sivas to Samsun, via Tokat, and of the way Turkish cavalry is beating the forests for deserters, and rounding up the last of the Greeks in Samsun and the surrounding villages.

The American High Commissioner, Admiral Briston, is opposed to the publication of these statements, believing that it is to the interest of the United States to keep quiet and sustain the Angora Government. He thinks that in that way there can be obtained concessions and other business advantages, and that the Americans who tell what they see, " play into the hand of the British propaganda." Americans who know the Turks and who have lived here long, however, differ with the Admiral.

Even if it were merely a question of business advantage the policy of tolerating these crimes by silence would be a wrong one. The business of Turkey is not in the hands of the Turks, and never has been. But the appeal of suffering mankind transcends all selfish considerations. I share the conviction of old American residents here that " British propaganda," through spreading massacre stories, exists only in the American High Commissioner's imagination. In this part of the world Americans and British must pull together and work for the triumph of Anglo-Saxon ideals.

Everybody out here likes the Turks as a people—they have peculiarly attractive qualities, and the Anatolian peasant is a fine, upstanding fellow. But the men who direct the Angora Government, who plunged Turkey into the World War, who killed off the Armenians and are now repeating the crime with the Greeks, are dangerous fanatics, and their unfitness to govern in a civilised way, which is proven by their extermination policy, should be known for political as well as humanitarian reasons. Their own people will be the first to condemn and repudiate them when the transitory power of these terrorists is broken.

(*b*) *Extracts from Major F. D. Yowell's evidence.*

The condition of the Christian populations in the Interior has steadily grown worse within the past two years until now the Armenians and Greek deportees are in a condition worse than slavery.

The attitude of the Vilayet Government toward the Greeks who were being (and who are still) deported through Sivas-Harpoot-Diarbekir from the Black Sea Coast and the Konia district, seems to be one of extermination. From statistics obtained from American sources—persons who have come into contact with the deportees in the course of their work of relief—we have accounted for at least 30,000 who reached Sivas. Of this number 8000 died on the route to Harpoot and 2000 remained in Malatia (March) After many obstacles thrown in our way by Turkish officials to prevent the N.E.R. from assisting these refugees were overcome, we were able to save thousands of lives by giving food, clothing and medical care. However, 2000 refugees died in Harpoot during the past winter. About 3000 now remain in Harpoot, Mezra, and scattered in villages near by. The remaining 20,000 were sent on toward Diarbekir, and it was not merely a coincidence, in my opinion, that days when terrible snowstorms were in progress were selected to send these people, three-fourths of whom were women and children, out over almost impassable mountains, without food or covering of any kind, and where no shelter can be found. In all cases these people have been robbed of everything that can be taken from them before they have progressed but few days on their journey, and the most attractive girls taken into Moslem homes.

Of the 15,000 sent toward Diarbekir 3000 died on the route and 1000 died in Diarbekir. About 1000 (all men) were taken by the Government to work on the roads between Harpoot and Diarbekir. They were given no pay, and their entire food allowance consisted of 200 grs. of bread per day and a little thin soup once a day. They had no shelter and were compelled to sleep out of doors in bitterly cold weather, without bedding or covering, and when they are too ill to work their food allowance is discontinued and they are allowed to die without medical care. Of the 9000 Greeks known to have been sent on toward Bitlis, nothing further is known of their fate, as all efforts of the Americans to get there or send relief has met with failure. This we do know. Bitlis is almost totally destroyed and is not capable of supporting more than a few thousands of people. As it is also located in high mountains, reached by passes only through which vehicles cannot now travel, it can be safely assumed that few of the deportees sent toward Bitlis reached there.

In the Vilayet of Mamouret-Ul-Aziz the Near East Relief was not permitted to employ any Greek, for or without compensation; it was not allowed to take in any Greek children, orphans or destitute, and in many cases Greek men were forcibly taken by Moslems to work for them without compensation, and it was necessary for the Near East Relief to give them bread to prevent them from starving. We were not allowed to take any Greek into our hospital or to give medical aid without a written permit from the Director of Sanitation, *and the patient was compelled to call in person for the permit.* In many cases the patient died before he succeeded in getting a permit and in the majority of cases they failed to get permits at all. Cases are on record in Harpoot where money was paid to Turkish officials for such permits. Convalescents from our hospital were invariably taken by the Government and sent out over the mountains before they had regained near normal strength. In effect the authorities admitted to myself and other Americans that the Greeks were enemies of the Government and that they should be killed, and that those who assisted them were enemies of the Governor.

One American, whose name cannot be given now for obvious reasons, counted 1500 dead Greeks on the road between Sivas and Malatia last December: another counted 128 dead Greeks on the road between Malatia and Harpoot, and was compelled to run a truck out of the road on many occasions to keep from running over the dead. I have personally seen hundreds of Greek bodies unburied and being devoured by dogs and vultures. The Moslems do not take the trouble to bury the bodies of the dead Christians, and the living have not the strength to perform this rite, were they allowed to do so.

The presence of Americans in Harpoot exercises a great moral influence on the general situation there, and I am strongly of the opinion that the withdrawal of the Americans would be signal for outbreaks and probably massacres. The situation is very tense, even with the presence of Americans there, and one prominent Turkish official told me personally that if we persisted in educating the Armenians and brought them up again where they would be a power in the Vilayet, the same thing would happen to them as happened in 1915.

In spite of the entirely humanitarian motives of the Americans in Harpoot, they are treated with the utmost rudeness and discourtesy by the Turkish officials, and everything possible is done by the Government to make their stay there unbearable. I do not think that the Moslem population as a whole are in sympathy with the attitude of the Government and, on the other hand, I have had some very concrete evidence to the contrary.

In conclusion, I beg to state that I have endeavoured to confine myself strictly to facts as they are evidenced, and to base my statistics on the most reliable dates obtainable under abnormal conditions. I feel that as an American citizen I should emphatically protest against the treatment accorded the American citizens, and more especially the helpless Christian subjects of the Turkish Empire by the Turkish Nationalist Government.

(*c*) *Dr. Mark N. Ward's evidence. An interview given to a representative of the " Christian Science Monitor," and published in the paper's issue of Wednesday, June 21st, 1922.*

NATIONS OF WORLD URGED TO DECLARE TURKEY AN OUTLAW

Dr. Mark H. Ward says initiative in seeking solution should come from United States.

(Special from Monitor Bureau)

Washington, June 21st.

There can be no permanent solution of the problem in Asia Minor, where Turkish forces under command of Mustapha Kemal Pasha are slaying thousands of Christian Greeks, just as they did many thousands of Christian Armenians, unless the United States steps in and establishes a moral standard which must be complied with by the Turks. As a first step toward stopping the ruthless Kemalists, the nations of the world should declare Turkey an outlaw nation and refuse to deal with her.

This was asserted to a representative of the *Christian Science Monitor* to-day by Dr. Mark H. Ward of Suffern, N.Y., after he had reported to officials in the Department of State of the United States Government on the deplorable situation in Asia Minor. Dr. Ward has just returned from Anatolia, where, for the past three years, he has been doing relief work. He first went to Turkey in 1915 and remained for two years in American Red Cross work in Constantinople. After America's entry into the war he joined the United States Army, and after the Armistice he returned to relief work in Turkey. He was expelled from Anatolia by the Turks when they learned he was recording their brutalities to Christians.

Turks Censor Dispatches

Dr. Ward recalled conferring at length in Constantinople with Herbert Adams Gibbons, special correspondent for the *Christian Science Monitor* in Asia Minor, and Dr. Ward highly commended this newspaper, and Mr. Gibbons, for exposing the " real facts about the Turkish problem."

" If the people of America only knew how their Christian brethren are being slain in Asia Minor to satisfy the fanatical Kemalists' political aspirations," declared Dr. Ward, " they would quickly answer the call of humanity, just as they did in the World War. The horrible facts are only now reaching the outside world; the Turks have censored all out-bound despatches. They have forced American relief workers to sign statements that there are no crimes being committed, under threat of dire punishment.

"I fear the next move of the Kemalists will be to expel all American relief workers, as they did me and several others. I see dispatches to-day from Constantinople are to the effect that the Turkish Nationalist Government will not permit a commission of inquiry of Americans and representatives of the allied powers to go into Asia Minor. This is a positive admission of guilt. However, a commission of inquiry would not find all the horrible facts, because the Kemalists would cover them up.

Enough to Convict Turks

"Enough is known now from authentic sources to convict the Turks. The United States and the rest of the civilised world should go further than inquiry; they should outlaw Turkey among nations. This, I believe, would soon stop her ruthless efforts. The initiative should come from the United States. This country alone can go in with clean hands. Great Britain, France and Italy seem to have political or business reasons for not taking a firm stand, but I believe that, if the United States takes the lead, Great Britain will rise to her place, and together they should stamp out this blot on civilisation.

"I suppose this is asking too much of America. Her historic policy of isolation would interfere. But I have faith in a change in public opinion for humanity's sake. When the facts become generally known surely something will be done. I found the State Department officials very much interested in the situation. They are investigating the reports of slayers. Something tangible must follow the investigation.

Majority Against Atrocities

"I do not believe that a majority of the Turkish people favour these atrocities. Many have told me as much. While Mustapha Kemal Pasha is the leader of the murderers, I am firmly convinced that he is acting according to a tacit agreement with the Government at Constantinople.

"These Nationalists do not like the English; they are now beginning to dislike Americans. I had great difficulty explaining that I was an American and not an Englishman. They tried to thwart every move I made. They accused me of taking pictures of atrocities, although I did not have a camera with me.

Hostility to Relief Workers

" I was deported by the Turks," Dr. Ward said, " for no other reason except that I was administering relief to the Christian peoples under Turkish rule.

" The Turkish Nationalists resumed their war of extermination against the Christian minorities, the Armenians and Greeks, nearly ten months ago, but they did not begin to make manifest open hostility toward their guardians, the American relief workers, until last fall, when the Kemalists came into power.

" Our protests did not reach the outside world because of the Turkish barrier, and the news of the renewal of the Turkish campaign against the Christians only leaked out through my expulsion and safe arrival in Constantinople.

Deportation of Greeks

" The Kemalists pursued with vigour their considered and systematic campaign for the extermination of the Greek minority in Asia Minor, which was attended with the same incredible brutality as marked the Turkish massacre of 1,000,000 Armenians in the early part of the Great War.

" This war of extermination became more thorough as the Turkish Nationalists grew in power. It involved the deportation of the Greeks from their homes on the southern shores of the Black Sea, along the roads through Sivas and Harpoot to the mountainous regions east of Bitlis.

" At first the male inhabitants were sent to the interior near Sivas and Harpoot, where I was stationed, and set to work on the roads. There was no shelter and little food, and during last winter men succumbed in large numbers.

Deportees Driven along Road

" The next step was to clear out the women and children from these same villages and the men from the coast cities of Samsun and Trebizond. Of 30,000 deportees who were driven from their homes in Sivas, only 20,000 arrived in Harpoot. All were destined for Bitlis, a heap of ruins left from the war, and in the centre of a barren, mountainous country unfitted to provide food for even one-tenth of the refugees.

" The deportees were driven along the roads like so many herds of cattle. The herds of wretched beings stretched along the roads for miles. Some were permitted to have their ox-carts and donkeys, but mostly they were forced to trudge along afoot and were usually allowed to take with them what necessaries they could carry on their backs.

" Every child able to do so was obliged to walk, for their mothers carried the food and scanty bedding on their backs. Herded thus on the road the deportees underwent a process of spoliation and murder.

Obstacles Raised

" At Harpoot, and again at Diarbekir, our most easterly relief station, we tried to lengthen the lives of these miserable creatures by doling out bread and clothing, but this could not be accomplished without much hindrance from the Turks, who were evidently reluctant to allow our hospitals and orphanages to succour the needy.

" I will never forget the sight of those long lines of poor mortals stretching into their exile in the mountains of Bitlis. They were passing into an absolutely barren country. The Turks knew also that Americans were eye-witnesses of these terrible things and our very presence was making them restive. They thought to discourage our efforts by placing all sorts of obstacles in the way of our relief efforts.

Prompt Action Needed

" These Christian peoples are our wards and we cannot abandon them. Nearly 1,000,000 human beings, who otherwise would have perished, form a living memorial to American aid in Asia Minor. The very presence of Americans is a life-saver for many of these poor creatures.

" Naturally I am glad that the United States has joined the Commission to investigate the Turkish atrocities, but I must point out the need for prompt action if the whole truth is to be uncovered and this campaign of extermination of Christian people is to be checked.

" I hope the Commission will push its work with all possible speed. Every moment's delay enables the Turk to remove or destroy the evidence.

" The Commission should be large enough to permit of its being broken up into separate units, which could examine more territory with greater speed and facility. It should have horses in addition to motor transport to negotiate the difficult paths leading to isolated mountain villages off the main arteries of travel.

"The mission should be free of Turk guidance, should have neutral interpreters and guides, and should guarantee protection to witnesses."

(*d*) *Miss Ethel Thompson's Evidence: A Summary published in the "Manchester Guardian," August* 17, 1922.

THE MARCH OF DEATH

WHAT AN AMERICAN WOMAN SAW IN ANATOLIA

The "Unspeakable Turk" at his worst

A graphic pen-picture of the tragic conditions prevailing in Anatolia during *the mass deportations of the Greeks by the Turks* is contained in a statement by *Miss Ethel Thompson, of Boston* (*Mass.*), concerning her work there *from August last year until the beginning of June,* which was issued yesterday by the British Armenian Committee. Miss Thompson has now severed all connections with the Near East Relief, and says that, while not wishing to jeopardise the activities of the organisation, nothing will prevent her from telling the civilised world the inhuman treatment and horrors to which Christian men, women, and children have been subjected during the past year in Anatolia under the Kemalist Government.

She entered Anatolia to do orphanage work for the Near East Relief, unprejudiced regarding race or religion. The organisation supported the Turkish orphanage and helped the Turkish poor as well as the Armenian orphanages. She depicts "the ghastly lines of gaunt, starving Greek women and children who staggered across Anatolia through the city of Harput, their glassy eyes fairly protruding from their heads, their bones merely covered with skin, skeleton babies tied to their backs, driven on without food supplies or clothing until they dropped dead—Turkish gendarmes hurrying them with their guns."

During her stay in Samsun, in the early part of July, the Greek villages round about were burned and the inhabitants deported, including the women and children. Her house was surrounded by these women hammering at the doors, holding out their children, begging them to take the children if they could not save the women. Miss Thompson continues:

Vultures and their Prey

"We crossed Anatolia under a blazing sun, passing groups and groups of the old men of Samsun and the inhabitants of other Black Sea ports walking on, God knows where, driven by Turkish gendarmes. Dead bodies of those who had dropped during the hard tramp were lying by the roadside. Vultures had eaten parts of the flesh, so that in most cases merely skeletons remained.

" Upon arriving in Malatia we found the remainder of a group of young men who had been deported from Samsun in June. These men told us that the balance of their party had been killed. Upon arriving in Harput, we entered a city full of starving, sick, wretched human wrecks—Greek women, children, and men. These people were trying to make soup of grass, and considered themselves fortunate when they could secure a sheep's ear to aid it—the ear being the only part of the animal thrown away in Anatolia. The Turks had given them no food on the 500-mile trips from Samsun. Those with money could bribe the guards for food or buy a little on the way until they were robbed. Those without money died by the wayside.

" In many places, thirsty in the blistering sun and heat, they were not allowed water unless they could pay for it. The Near East Relief stations tried to give them bread as they passed Cesarea and Sivas, but the amount they could carry was small. It would have been more humane to give them a bullet than bread, because death would come in any case sooner or later.

When the Mothers Died

" When a woman with a baby died, the baby was taken from her dead arms and handed to another woman, and the horrible march proceeded. Old blind men led by little children trudged along the road. The whole thing was like a march of corpses, a march of death across Anatolia, which continued during my entire summer.

" The heaviest winter weather, when a howling blizzard was raging during a blinding snowfall, was the favourite time chosen by the Turks to drive the Greeks on. Thousands perished in the snow. The road from Harput to Bitlis was lined with bodies I saw women with transparent lips who did not look human. They were like gaunt shadows. The roads over which women and children travelled were impassable for any kind of travel excepting pack mule."

Miss Thompson described how she saw three hundred small children who had been driven together in a circle with twenty gendarmes, who had dismounted from their horses, cruelly beating them with their heavy swords. When a mother rushed in to save her child, she was also beaten and driven out. The attitude of the Turks towards the Greeks who were deported from the Black Sea coast was one of extermination, she says.

The best-looking girls were taken into Moslem harems by the Turks, who boasted openly of the number of women they had taken for this purpose. Some of the girls whom she knew in Samsun disfigured their faces with dye to hide their good looks in the hope they would not be taken. If the deportees were too ill to work their food was stopped, and they died without medical aid.

When Miss Thompson and her party were preparing to leave the Turkish Governor sent for them, asked them to deny the reports already given, and threatened that, unless they promised, he would not give them permits to leave. Finally they obtained the permits without giving any promise other than to tell the truth as they saw it.

III. GREEK REFUGEES IN AND NEAR BRUSA

From a communication of Mr. Gibbons, dated Brusa, Asia Minor, May 2nd, 1922, *and published in the "Christian Science Monitor" on June 9th.*

"CHRISTIAN SCIENCE MONITOR," JUNE 9TH, 1922.

Brusa Filled with Refugees.

Brusa is filled with refugees from all parts of Asia Minor, but especially from the north-western corner which the Nationalists still hold. From seventeen villages in the district of Ertoghrul, through which runs the Baghdad railway, have come to Brusa 12,000 refugees, of whom only 5 per cent are men. In their country they were farmers, silk weavers, and shepherds, with a sprinkling of shopkeepers, contractors and manufacturers. Here they are lodged in such places as empty houses, large buildings and deserted factories, and receive half a pound of flour per person per day, with condensed milk for the children. The Greek Government has given them also blankets and other bedding, and maintains three schools and other necessary buildings. The villages from which these people come were completely destroyed by Kemal Pasha, who took also their cattle, money, husbands and fathers. Ten thousand of the refugees in Brusa are Greeks, seven hundred are Turks and Circassians, and the rest Armenians. The Greek authorities make no distinction of race or creed ; all these sufferers are treated alike. Many have found work in the silk-weaving factories, and there is always road-building for the few able-bodied men. But the women with small children are in abject misery.

Claims for Damages Filed

I visited a number of refugee centres in the city, but did not have time to go out in the province to any of the thirty other places where refugees are being lodged and—to a very small extent—fed by the Government. Nor did I get the exact figures. I am told it is hard to make even an approximate estimate, because the majority of the people who were burned out of their homes and fled to the Greek lines have been able to find work in this rich country, and do not ask for the dole of flour. But claims for damages have been filed by all with the local Greek and Turkish civil authorities. The amount to date for the province of Brusa is £23,971,000 Turkish gold, which means just about $100,000,000.

IV. A STUDY IN CONTRASTS, OR THE UNIMPEACHABLE BEHAVIOUR OF THE GREEK AUTHORITIES TOWARDS THE MOSLEM POPULATIONS

As against the murderous proceedings of the Kemalists, let us quote what Mr. Gibbons states on the unimpeachable behaviour of the Greek Authorities at Brusa, a city of over 100,000 *inhabitants.*

Extracts from a communication dated, Brusa, Asia Minor, May 2nd, 1922, *and published in the " Christian Science Monitor " of Friday, June 9th.*

THE " CHRISTIAN SCIENCE MONITOR," BOSTON, FRIDAY, JUNE 9TH, 1922

Mr. Gibbons says, even Turks in occupied regions are against return of Kemalists.

By Herbert Adams Gibbons, Ph.D.

Brusa, Asia Minor, May 2nd. (Special Correspondence.)

I arrived last night in Brusa, coming from Eski-shehr by automobile, partly on the rails of the Baghdad railway and partly on a new military road the Greeks have built across the mountains from Mudania, via Brusa and Ainegol, to Karakeuy, a station on the Baghdadbahn near Biledchik, where the Greek occupation in the direction of Constantinople ends.

This city of over 100,000 inhabitants, built at the foot of Mt. Olympus, on the site of Roman baths, is the first capital of the Osmanlis, and one might suppose that its Mohammedan population would be sorrowful under foreign and Christian rule. But I have never seen Brusa so animated. The people were celebrating one of their festivals with all the joy of an American holiday crowd. The minarets of the mosques were all alight, and in the streets vendors were selling nuts and candy and lemonade by torchlight. The torches are a habit, for, since the Greek occupation, the streets of the central part of the city are lighted by electricity. After dinner General Stiftos, the military governor, and M. Svolos, the civil governor, took me to several cafés, where we enjoyed light refreshment out under the trees in a purely Mohammedan quarter. The Turks seemed pleased at our presence, and greeted us with more friendliness than the occasion warranted. The cordiality, moreover, did not seem affected.

Attitude of Turks

The attitude of the Turks of Brusa—different from what I had expected—was explained to me this morning by the Vali (Governor) of the vilayet (province), Aziz Nouri Bey, who did me the honour of calling upon me at my hotel. He told me that the Greek authorities had not interfered with the routine business of the province, which was still administered by himself and the other Turkish officials (the Vali has over eight hundred functionaries on his pay roll). Aziz Nouri Bey declared that he had come on his own initiative to ask me to refute in the American Press an allegation of the Kemalists in their answer to the Entente note. Brusa was the most Mohammedan of the provinces occupied by the Greeks. No Mohammedan had been molested or even annoyed by the Greek authorities, and the Vali had had no complaints during the long period, now considerably over a year, of the Greek occupation. Later this statement was confirmed by the former Vali, Nafiz Bey, and by Ismail Sakki Effendi, the director of the Evkaf (religious endowments), both functionaries of the Ottoman Government for many years.

At noon to-day there was a demonstration held in front of the Vali's residence against the Angora Government, and more than 4000 Turks cried out against Kemal. A committee was formed, consisting of five of the most prominent Turks of Brusa, to send a telegram to the Genoa Conference refuting the accusations of Kemal Pasha against the Greek Army and demanding that the great Powers desist from encouraging the Nationalist movement, whose success would mean ruin and worse to the inhabitants of western Asia Minor without distinction of creed.

Evidence of Good Faith

This evening the five members of the committee came to see me, and brought a copy of the resolution, signed by each of them. It is in Turkish, and I have not had time to get it translated, but I take the word of these gentlemen that, while they would naturally prefer the good old days, under the present circumstances, if the choice is the Greeks or the Nationalists, they are for the Greeks. They seem to be as much in earnest as the Turks of Kutayah, Afiun Karahissar, Eski-hissar, and the smaller places I have visited during the past few weeks. Could there be a greater evidence of one's good faith than his willingness to put his name to the protest and to have his photograph taken for publication ?

All these notables who are the élite of the Turkish population have thus condemned themselves to exile or worse, and the decree of confiscation of their property as well, if Mustapha Kemal Pasha ever gets back to Brusa. None of these men has said to me, " Do not use my name." They have burned their bridges.

CHAPTER II

THE COLLAPSE OF THE GREEK LINES

THE TURKISH INVASION AND THE RUSH TO THE SEA OF THE CHRISTIAN POPULATIONS

As early as May 2nd, 1922, Mr. Herbert Adams Gibbons, the Correspondent in the East of the already much-quoted Boston newspaper, the *Christian Science Monitor,* was foreshadowing the miserable fate which was to befall eventually the populations of all those parts of Asia Minor which were held by the Greeks—if the Greek Army were to evacuate the country.

EXTRACT FROM THE "CHRISTIAN SCIENCE MONITOR," BOSTON, FRIDAY, JUNE 9TH, 1922

Brusa, May 2nd, 1922.

"If this country were evacuated by the Greek Army, the question is raised as to the future of its remaining inhabitants. There is not the slightest doubt in the minds of the population, Turkish as well as Greek and Armenian and Circassian, as to their fate if Kemal's armies ever are allowed to re-enter this region. The people put no faith in promises or guarantees given to the Powers, or in assurances of the protection of the Powers. History is with them. They know what has happened and what, they feel sure, will happen. Turks and Circassians are compromised now equally with the Christians. From this part of Asia Minor alone Greece will have on her hands at least 200,000 refugees, of whom 60,000 will be Mohammedans."

The territory which the Greeks occupied in Asia Minor may well be compared to a large entrenched camp, the sea-coast being the nearest side to Greece, and the Army on the front the remotest side. The centre was on the nearest side, and that was Smyrna. The more it extended, the more the front became distant from the centre, the more difficult it was to keep up the line of defence.

Instead of being on watch on the frontier provided by the Treaty of Sèvres, the Army was criminally directed to proceed further into the interior and to pursue in vain an unattainable mirage! Their strength was worn out in the foolish campaign towards Angora, and when it was realised that they had been led astray, they were not taken back immediately to their original line, they were still kept far away from their base.

A corrupted military administration, a wicked Government, unwise tactics, an unavoidable fatigue after so many successive campaigns—there were people fighting since 1912—a disappointing propaganda, both foreign and Greek, as to the uselessness of all efforts, since there was to be an evacuation in any case, all these reasons had undermined the Hellenic defence. They had sown in the minds of the Army the belief that they would have to go, whatever resistance they might display.

Moreover, while they could not receive any official help from England's passivity, the Turks had found, both in the West and the North, a co-operation all the more beneficial because it was not mere eloquence.

So Kemal's foreign offensive was bound to raise a storm too formidable to be resisted by the already pitching skiff of the Hellenic defence. The powerful breath of a hostile Neptune tossed the skiff pitilessly, broke its yards and left it an easy prey to the abysses of the waves. It sunk; it sunk for ever in the depths of the past and, close by the place of this unprecedented wreck, the foaming sea was covered with hitherto unseen waifs.

By the middle of August Kemal was ready.

On the 18th and following days he started various feinting attacks on the Greek positions, first in the extreme south along the Meander Valley, and then in the extreme north, in the Brusa sector.

On the 26th he launched his attack in force on the Greek centre at Afium Karahissar.

Two days later this place fell.

The dike of defence had collapsed all along the front.

The invaders' torrent overran the entrenched camp.

To escape the oncoming flood, the Christians flee, they leave all they possess, their fields and their houses, and they flock to the coast to seek shelter.

The invaders arrive, they kill those who for some reason or another have stayed behind; they set the Christians' property on fire: they lay the country waste and declare afterwards that they cannot return the refugees to their villages for they have all been devastated by the "Greek Army in its retreat." What an impudent lie, and how depraved or credulous must be those who have propagated or believed in the greatest achievement of Turkish falsehood! It was obvious, it was a matter of common sense that the Turks were carrying on a scheme of utter destruction of anything bearing a Christian mark. The fire and massacre of Smyrna were but the repetition on a great scale of an infinite number of smaller fires, set to the Christian villages of the interior all along the advancing line of the Kemalist Army, with firebrands supplied by a blind West.*

SOME EXTRACTS FROM THE BRITISH PRESS

SUMMARY

(*a*) *A Diary of the Campaign.* (*T.* 11.9.22.)
(*b*) *Kemal Pasha's strategy. By John Clayton, as in the D.T.* 12.9.22.
(*c*) *Nureddin Pasha's account of the operations, given to Mr. G. Ward Price.* (*D.M.* 15.9.22.)
(*d*) *Smyrna's last days. A Manchester man's experience.* (*M.G.*, 28.9.22.)
(*e*) *The flight of the Christians towards the coast, a vivid description by John Clayton, as in the D.T.* 12.9.22.
(*f*) *Scenes at Smyrna.* (*M.P.* 15.9.22.)

(*a*) *A Diary of the Campaign.*

T. 11.9.22.

Aug. 18–21.—Feinting attacks on Greek positions in the extreme south, along the Meander Valley.
Aug. 24–25.—Similar attacks on Greek posts in the extreme north, Brusa sector.
Aug. 26.—Attack in force on Greek centre at Afium Karahissar.
Aug. 28.—Fall of Afium Karahissar.
Aug. 30.—Battle of Afium Karahissar ends.
Aug. 31.—Greeks retreat to Ushak lines. Turk attacks in Brusa sector defeated.
Sept. 2.—General Tricoupis captured by Turkish cavalry.
Sept. 3.—Greece asks Powers to negotiate an armistice. British warship reaches Smyrna.
Sept. 4.—Greek armies in full retreat, except in Brusa sector.
Sept. 8.—Greeks begin to evacuate Smyrna. Athens Cabinet resigns.
Sept. 9.—Turkish cavalry enters Smyrna.

---

* Let us remind the readers of the burning of Brusa and of the incendiary outrages in Thrace which were officially proved to be but a creation of Kemalist imagination and impudence.

(*b*) *Kemal Pasha's Strategy. By John Clayton.*

D.T., 12.9.22.

From John Clayton. By Special Arrangement with the *Chicago Tribune.*

Smyrna, Sunday.

Examining the details of the two battles which brought the Kemal victory, one point outstands. It is the amazingly good leadership of the Turks as compared with the wretched staff work and cowardly leadership of the Greeks. So cleverly did Kemal mask his intentions that the Greek staff admits that they were unaware of the impending offensive three days before the blow fell.

Kemal Pasha massed three army corps at Sandikli, south-west of Afium, where the configuration of the country, mountainous and wooded, successfully hid the concentrations from the Greek aeroplanes. The famous Turkish Cavalry Corps was placed at Bajad, north-east of Afium.

On August 23rd several reconnaissances in force were made on widely-separated points, particularly at Ismid and the Meander. The Greeks meanwhile, not expecting the attack or believing that Kutahia was the point threatened, massed reserves in the vicinity of that city, from whence it was impossible to rush them to the defence of Afium. Not one regiment of reserves was found along the line of railway leading west from Afium.

Kemal Pasha launched his offensive on the morning of August 26th. Before dawn the troops were in the position of attack. The offensive was ushered in with a terrific bombardment from the Turkish artillery and aeroplanes.

The Greek Second Division garrisons defending the town put up a magnificent defence, but they were badly outnumbered. They were half annihilated by artillery and machine-gun fire. These were the only considerable losses in the entire campaign on either side. The Fourth Division, on their left, however, gave way under slight pressure and ran. They were whipped, put to flight, and dispersed.

On the evening of August 27th Afium fell. The First Greek Corps, minus the speedy Fourth, which outdistanced even its liaison with the rest of the corps, withdrew westward.

Attack by Cavalry

Meanwhile at north of Afium the Turkish Cavalry Corps was unleashed. Passing between the First and Second Corps, where contact had been by the Fourth Division, it attacked northward the unprotected flank of the Second Corps, which broke and retreated to Kutahia. Again, it was not a retreat, but a flight. The troops left the roads and took to the open country. Needless to say, every bit of wheeled transport and artillery was abandoned.

But the Turkish cavalry was not quite fast enough. It missed an encircling movement by an unexpected resistance of the Third Division, now the left wing, and the First Corps cut a way through. This delay permitted the Second Corps to reach Simav ahead of the cavalry. Unhampered by any transport, it made record time to Alashehr, where it halted and somewhat reorganised.

The First Corps, retreating slowly, gained the heights around Doumlu Bunar. The third part of the First Division continued its retreat, while the shattered Second, under an able young general, took up a position across the railway line and made it a stand. It was reinforced by some elements of the First. In this second battle of the campaign the Second Corps lacked sorely-needed support from the rest of the corps. Despite the wonderful natural positions, they were badly outnumbered, and defeated after two days, and retreated on Ushak.

That was the last battle of the campaign. On the night of September 6th the main Turkish Army had not passed Ushak, while the main Greek Army was far west of Alashehr, despite the fact that the Second Corps had established contact with that town. There had been a half-hearted action with the Turkish cavalry at Evanlar, but nothing that could be called a fight.

While the battle of Doumlu was proceeding the Turkish cavalry was pushing north-westward. It took Gediz on the afternoon of the 30th; in Simav two days later, cutting the Greek southern army from the northern group and blocking the retreat from Eskishehr, except via Brusa and Moudania.

In its retreat the Greek Army lost all its field heavy artillery and most of its wheeled transport. A large portion of the camel transport was captured, or fled towards Smyrna. Apart from the Second Division and some units of the First, the army suffered no losses in men. The Greeks ran so fast that the Turks had no chance to catch them. It might have been possible to reorganise the two corps, except for the shattered morale.

Excepting the generalship of the Second Corps, the leadership was worse than bad. It was cowardly. Officers well in the van retreated. Officers commanding regiments hid themselves when the battle started. With such leadership the rout was a foregone conclusion.

The Greek bid for a portion of Asia Minor was finished.

(*c*) *Nureddin Pasha's Account of the Operations given to Mr. G. Ward Price.*

D.M. 15.9.22.

From our Special Correspondent, G. Ward Price.

" HOW I SMASHED THE GREEKS "

TURK LEADER DESCRIBES HIS VICTORY

Smyrna, Tuesday, via Cairo, Thursday.

General Nureddin Pasha, commander under Mustapha Kemal Pasha of the victorious Turkish Army, gave me a clear account of the operations which have led to the complete disruption of the Greek Army within a fortnight.

" The world," the general said, " will give credit to the fact that the moderation which we have shown in the hour of victory proves that the Turks need lessons in self-restraint from no one —and this in spite of the severe provocation caused by Greek atrocities.

" We have been preparing this offensive for two months, but we were handicapped by a shortage of aeroplanes.

" The Greeks held strongly fortified positions at Afium Karahissar. We began the offensive by a surprise attack on the night of August 25–26 south of Afium Karahissar. By noon on the 26th, half the enemy positions were captured.

" Fighting continued till the morning of the 27th, when the whole of the Greek forces broke.

" We captured the town of Afium Karahissar.

" In the first sector the Greek Army corps was surrounded and their General Tricoupis and the whole of his staff were captured. Generals Dienis and Dimaris and several colonels commanding divisions were also captured.

" There was a strong position called Rudiar in the rear of the Greek line where they might have made a stand, but I pushed on my troops quickly to occupy it.

" Another group of two Greek divisions in reserve was overwhelmed. This opened the road to Smyrna.

All Transport Seized

" Within the first week we had destroyed nine Greek divisions and captured the whole stores and transport of the Greek Army, two hundred guns, and an uncounted number of prisoners.

" Of 120,000 Greeks—their army's strength at the beginning of the attack a fortnight ago—only 30,000 remain in the Cheshme

Peninsula, south-west of Smyrna, to try to escape by sea. I have sent a cavalry corps to pursue these.

" Two Greek divisions remain near Brusa [the former base of the Greek Northern Army in Asia Minor].

" Our advance was so rapid that the supply corps could not keep up with the fighting troops, but each army corps was well supplied with money and was able to purchase provisions in the villages as the harvest was nearly gathered.

" Our losses were small. Not a single company had to be reorganised ; nor have we used any reserves.

" The Greeks murdered many Turkish peasants during their retreat."

General Nureddin is taking effective measures to keep order in Smyrna, and the town is now returning to its normal aspect.

(*d*) *Smyrna's Last Days. A Manchester Man's Experiences.*

M.G., 28.9.22.

We have received the following interesting account of Smyrna's last days from a Manchester man who was there on business during the first week of September, and left just before the Turkish troops entered the city :

Arriving at Smyrna on Tuesday morning, August 29th, we found it bathed in sunshine and blissfully ignorant of the terrible fate overhanging it and many of its people. The quays were thronged with Greek soldiers and their officers, seamen, visitors, labourers and merchants, passing one way or another in two endless streams, diverted occasionally by the passing of the old-fashioned one-horse trams, the motor-car of a Greek staff officer, the landau of a tourist, or the motor-cycle of a Greek dispatch rider. It was a scene of abounding life and vitality, with files of porters trucking raisins and figs to the labourers loading the barges waiting to be filled and towed alongside the steamers bound for Europe and America.

Nightfall found all at their rest, recreation, or refreshment, the open-air and indoor cafés, with their orchestras or singers, all being busy and crowded, while the Opera House was filled with an enthusiastic audience showing their appreciation of the artistic efforts of an Italian opera company. The three big kinema theatres on the north quay were doing a good business, and the smart uniforms of the Greek officers were everywhere prominent, and one's thoughts went back to the amusements of Paris and London during our Great War.

Although the news of the serious Greek reverse at Afium Karahissar was then already known abroad, as we found next week on the arrival of our English papers, nobody in Smyrna appeared to be aware of the defeat until noon of the following day (Wednesday), and the unofficial information then circulated was considered to be alarmist and exaggerated, as the Greek line was said to be too strong to be permanently broken by the Turks. On the following day the reverse was officially reported in a Greek official communiqué, with a reassuring statement as to the measures that had been taken to resist the Turkish advance, and this was generally accepted as satisfactory.

The Danger Realised

On Friday afternoon, however, the alarming news was circulated unofficially that the Greeks had abandoned Ushak, the centre of the Turkey carpet industry, which was thought an impregnable point, and the British people now began to realise that what was considered to be a slight reverse had now become a rout, and that it might be necessary to bring their families in from the residential districts in order to protect them from Turkish irregulars or roving bands of deserters from the Greek Army. Allied warships were cabled for on the Saturday, and when we went out to visit some friends that evening at Boudja, a British residential colony five or six miles from Smyrna, reached by a circuitous railway journey, we found there was considerable apprehensions amongst the matrons and the older people as to what would happen when the Greek Army evacuated Smyrna as well as Asia Minor, as some of them had vivid recollection of the uncertainty of their future when in the hands of the Turks in 1914. Here was a striking contrast. Seated in the shade of a well-equipped clubhouse we sipped our cooling drinks and discussed the possibilities of murder and pillage, while the younger generation played tennis. It was evident the danger was realised, and on our return to Smyrna later we found several additional Allied warships had arrived and more were expected next day.

For Sunday I had planned a visit to the ruins of Ephesus, about three hours' railway journey distant, but I cancelled this owing to the unsettled state of affairs and took the boat across the bay to Cordelio instead and walked on from there to Bairecli, two residential quarters in great favour with Smyrniotes. Here one found very little knowledge or heed of the impending danger, as café life and amusements were going on as usual, except in an occasional refugee family seeking the house of some friend. One family I found at the little station of Petrota just come down from the interior, comfortably housed in a railway goods van with four-post bed, cooking stove, etc., complete. Further along I stopped for some refreshment at a raisin farm and found three generations of Greeks taking refuge from the sun under the shadow of their vine and fig tree, off which they gave me some of the ripe luscious fruit. They had just heard the bad news, to them, that Greece was to evacuate Smyrna and Asia Minor, and, one being able to speak English pretty fairly, they were anxious to know what England was going to do to help the Greeks in Asia Minor. Unfortunately I could offer them little hope or encouragement, so after a farewell glass of *ozoh*, a Greek liqueur tasting of aniseed, I took my leave, wondering what would become of them when the victorious Turks reached that peaceful spot.

A Trainload of Wounded

Bournabat, another very nice little British residential colony, was not far away, but the sun was setting and I turned towards Bairecli when a long train full of wounded Greek soldiers came past from the northern front. It was a pitiful and most extraordinary sight, for the train consisted of ordinary carriages, goods vans, and open trucks, which were all packed with wounded men, and in addition many others were seated or lying on the roofs of the carriages and vans. This scene, silhouetted as it was against the light of the setting sun, was so tragic as to be unforgettable.

Next morning we found more Allied war vessels, and several British steamers had arrived, and on inquiry at the British Consulate as to the position, we were told that the situation was becoming more critical, and that after discussing the position with a representative committee of British residents and the British admiral in command they had decided to place vessels at the disposal of such British subjects as were desirous of leaving Boudja, Bournabat, and other residential quarters, their luggage to be limited to one bag, some bedding, and three days' food. Embarkation was commenced at six o'clock on the Tuesday morning, and the first vessel sailed at 10 a.m. next day for Cyprus.

The Stream of Refugees

Meanwhile Greek and Armenian refugees commenced to pour in from the interior by train and road, using all sorts of transport from camels to ox-carts, and the quays were packed with people waiting to get their passports or pass their baggage through the Customs, and the congestion grew so great that these regulations were abandoned altogether. The regular passenger steamers were crammed full, and the coasting steamers did a thriving business with deck passengers and their baggage. Those who were still left on the quay at night camped on the water's edge, and one saw the remarkable spectacle of mothers preparing their children's beds for the night within three or four feet of the water so that they would be in a good position next morning to get on board some vessel. Those who could not get on the quay had to make their beds on the footwalks of the side streets leading to the quay, and it was pathetic to see how they had endeavoured to arrange their little furniture to give their three or four square yards of footwalk some appearance of a home. One very frequent article of furniture was the sewing-machine, neatly packed in its wooden cover bearing a well-known name.

Some excitement was caused on Monday by the report that a Turk had been arrested in trying to bomb the Greek Post Office facing the quay, and several leading Turkish citizens were arrested and held as hostages for the good behaviour of the Turkish population. Next day things became worse as, owing to the nearer approach of the Turkish Army, the panic in the Interior increased and many refugees came into the city absolutely destitute. . . .

Later news on Wednesday afternoon informed us that the Turkish advanced forces were within forty-eight hours of the city, and as further business was impossible, we decided to get away, and by the joint influence of the British Consul and an old business friend, we were able to get a standing-room passage on a steamer which sailed for Piræus at 6 p.m. on Thursday, September 7th.

(*e*) *The Flight of the Christians towards the Coast*
A Vivid Description by John Clayton

D.T. 12.9.22.

From John Clayton. By Special Arrangement
with the *Chicago Tribune*

Smyrna, Sunday (by Courier to Alexandria).

When I arrived in Smyrna from Constantinople in the United States warship *Litchfield*, Smyrna was a city of fear. Every road leading into the city was choked with refugees fleeing in terror from an unnamed dread. Mingled with the people, mostly

Greeks and Armenians, were deserters. In a three hours' drive toward Magnesia we passed more than 4000 soldiers. Refugees and erstwhile fighting men were travelling in any sort of conveyance that came to hand. Wagons, carts, donkeys, mules, camels, and even prehistoric wooden-wheeled bullock carts were pressed into service. Those who had none of these means of transportation had to walk.

Families with their household goods piled on wagons, a parcel of children on the top; families driving two or three goats and sheep, their cattle, their horses ahead of them; mothers with babies in arms, all headed toward a refuge they did not know where.

Under a tree by the roadside a family halted while the mother gave food to their little one. Older children sat in the dust whimpering or crying openly from fatigue or hunger. Yonder, around a well-head, grouped a motley crowd of soldiers and civilians, milling, quarrelling for a chance to draw water. Men in uniforms, forgetting their dread of a possible Turkish cavalry raid, threw themselves at full length in the dust to snatch a few hours' sleep.

The confusion was indescribable. Animals dead from exhaustion lay in the centre of the road. No one had time or energy to drag them to one side. Carts, abandoned by their owners, were lying by the roadside. Most of them were filled with goods the family could not carry.

Up along the pass from Magnesia toiled a line of camels with soldier riders. A donkey led them. The thought came that perhaps this was typical of the whole army in its defeat. Men still appeared capable of offering a resistance, but it was hopeless, because there was no leadership.

(*f*) *Scenes at Smyrna*

M.P., 15.9.22.

From our Correspondent.

Constantinople, September 13th.

In view of the difficulty of getting news past the Greek censorship, I think it worth while to recapitulate the story of the tragic last days of the Smyrna occupation as far as known here. As soon as Ushak, the Greek advanced base, fell, it was clear that all was lost, and Christian refugees began flooding to Smyrna from Alashekir, Magnesia, Aidin, Sokia, and all other places in the neighbourhood. Very soon the masses entering the town rose to fantastic proportions, and from Monday last the city was overwhelmed by this terrifying inflow of refugees, deserters, and exhausted troops. The troops were in a pitiable condition after ten days' marching, during which they kept themselves alive on figs and grapes. The Army supply service had ceased to function from the very first period of the retreat, as had also the medical service.

Meanwhile the Greek inhabitants of Smyrna were embarking, abandoning shops, houses, and property. The quays and all approaches grew more and more packed with men and women and their belongings, thousands waiting their turn to escape. Some shocking minor panics occurred, but order appears to have been generally maintained. It was only on Wednesday last that the Greek War Minister and Chief of Staff decided that it was impossible to resist longer. Until then no soldier was evacuated, but after the decision was taken, what troops and material happened to be in Smyrna were embarked. The majority of the remnant of the army were evacuated on transports from the Chesme peninsula under cover of Greek warships.

The Kemalist troops did not pursue during the whole retreat, so that in its later stage the Greeks were harassed only by irregular bands. Only five or six per cent of the refugees succeeded in getting away. The Greek flag was lowered in Smyrna at 4.30 on Friday afternoon.

CHAPTER III

THE MARTYRDOM OF SMYRNA

"Les Turcs ont passé lá : tout est ruine et deuil !"
VICTOR HUGO, *Orientales.*

A FILE OF OVERWHELMING EVIDENCE

By Friday night, September 8th (n.s.) Greece had bidden farewell to Ionia, and she had left for ever. Barbarity was to come back instead.

On Saturday morning, at eleven o'clock, a vanguard of Turkish cavalry entered the town. In their company rode in Violation, Looting, Massacre and Fire !

In the feverish eyes of Turkish soldiery, fired with every wicked instinct, luxury and lucre, hatred and crime, one could read the fate of the city.

Christian Smyrna was sentenced to death. Izmir Giaour was going to die. Not immediately ! She had to be violated, looted and tortured in every respect, before she was carried over to the stake of her martyrdom.

THE WITNESSES' EVIDENCE

SUMMARY

I. Connected accounts.
II. Further information on various important points.
III. Schedule of the catastrophe.

I. CONNECTED ACCOUNTS

(1) *John Clayton's evidence in the "Daily Telegraph," by special arrangement with the "Chicago Tribune."*
(2) *G. Ward Price's evidence in the "Daily Mail."*
(3) *Mr. Stephenson's account in the "Daily Telegraph."*
(4) *A British eye-witness's testimony—Mr. Wallace's narrative in the "Times."*
(5) *Mr. Roy Treloar's account in the "Daily Telegraph," 20th September, 1922.*

(6) *Another British eye-witness's testimony in the "Daily Telegraph."*

(7) *A British refugee's story in the "Daily Chronicle" and the "Manchester Guardian."*

(8) *From a customer of a firm of merchants in Birmingham, as in the "Birmingham Post," October 21st, 1922.*

(9) *From Reuter's Smyrna Correspondent.*

(10) *From the Athens Correspondent of "The Times."*

(11) *Major-General Sir F. Maurice, Military Correspondent for the "Daily News" in the Near East.*

(12) *Evidence of a prominent resident at Smyrna, "Daily Telegraph," September 29th, 1922.*

(1) *John Clayton's Evidence.*

D.T., 11.9.22.

SMYRNA EVACUATED

From John Clayton. By special arrangement with the *Chicago Tribune*

Smyrna, Saturday.

From ten o'clock last night the Greek administration in Smyrna ceased. The town was turned over to the Allies.

Radio messages have been sent to Kemal Pasha asking where the Allied officers could enter his lines to discuss the peaceful occupation of Smyrna. This decision was taken after a meeting of the Allied Consuls. The British, American, French and Italian representatives will probably enter the Kemalist lines to-morrow afternoon.

The Greek fleet left the harbour to-night, leaving the control of the city entirely in the hands of the Allies.

Every effort is being made to evacuate the Greek troops. The town is greatly excited.

ALLIED ARMED GUARDS

Smyrna, Saturday.

It is now reported that the Turks may enter Smyrna at any moment.

All the British merchant ships and the only American ship in the harbour, the steamer *Winona*, were ordered to clear from the harbour this afternoon. These orders were given by the British and American officers commanding the warships here.

A British guard from the British warships has been placed over the Cable Company and other buildings. Two hundred sailors have landed from the French warships, and preparations are being made for British and American residents in Smyrna to be transferred to warships in case of trouble when the Turks arrive.

Two hundred thousand refugees are in the city to-night, and are being cared for by Allied relief organisations as far as possible. Armed American patrols have been landed from the United States warships *Litchfield* and *Simpson*, and distributed throughout the city in detachments. There may be some trouble through shortage of food supplies.

HOW THE GREEKS RETIRED

Smyrna, Saturday.

I have just returned from the improvised Greek front twenty-five kilometres (about fifteen miles) from Smyrna, on the Magnesia road. The Turkish irregulars were advancing slowly, while the Greeks were retreating in good order, defending the road as they retired.

We were on the front before we became aware that the Turkish advance was so close. As we rounded a bend in the road we heard the Turkish rifles, machine-guns, and one field gun open fire. I left my motor-car and climbed a ridge, from which I could see actually the advancing Turkish lines.

A desultory rifle fire was being maintained by the Greeks, assisted by machine-guns, while a heavy piece of artillery shelled the road occasionally.

M. Sterghiadis, the Greek High Commissioner, declared to-day that the Greek army was unable to resist the Turkish advance on the city, and that Smyrna would have to be abandoned. The Greek head-quarters have decided to move to Mitylini, and will direct operations from there.

Six thousand fresh troops have just arrived from Thrace, and are being rushed to a new front to cover the evacuation of the city. Fifteen thousand, including the worst of the wounded, have already left the harbour for transportation for Greece. The bulk of the army will embark from Chesme and Erita. These two ports are on the peninsula, with a narrow neck, permitting of a small group holding up the Turkish advance while the remainder are taking to the boats. This action also avoids the possibility of a dangerous situation in Smyrna should the Greek army get out of hand.

Radio messages just received here state that the main Turkish army has passed Salikhli, sixty-two miles east of Smyrna.

D.T., 11.9.22.

HOW SMYRNA FELL

TURKS' ORDERLY ENTRANCE

Smyrna, Saturday, Later (delayed).

The Fourth Turkish cavalry regiment, supported by irregulars, entered Smyrna at eleven o'clock this morning. The Turkish troops appeared well disciplined, and there were no disorderly incidents except the wounding of a Turkish officer by a bomb thrown by a civilian. The Turks made no retaliation for this outburst.

Essad Bey, commanding the forces of occupation, after a conference with the Allied officers, prepared to take over the administration of the city. No disturbance is likely, as the troops are well in hand. Turkish civilians are patrolling the streets, but are being closely watched by the troops. There was an amusing incident this morning, when two parties of Greeks and Armenians, each thinking the other Turks, staged a small engagement on the outskirts of the Armenian quarter.

Immediately upon their arrival the Turks sent patrols through the streets calling upon all civilians to remain quiet and throw away their arms, assuring them there was no danger. Allied motor-cars also carried around the same message. The Turkish troops are excellently equipped, even after their ten days' pursuit of the retreating Greeks. They are well armed and munitioned, carrying a field telegraph, mountain artillery, and a Hotchkiss gun. Turkish officers smartly saluted Allied patrol officers when accosting them in the street. " Fear nothing—we are a civilised army," declared one.

REFUGEE-THRONGED CITY

Smyrna, Saturday (Early Morning).

Even with the Turkish patrols almost at the gates of the city, crowds of panic-stricken refugees continue to pour in by every road and path. Pathetic scenes of hunger and fatigue are commonplace all along the last stretches of dusty roadway. The confusion is indescribable. Mingled with fleeing civilians are groups of Greek soldiers, who appear still capable of resistance, but are utterly helpless because they have no leaders. A few Turkish cavalry patrols were sufficient to capture Alashehr when the Greeks had the remains of two army corps in position to undertake the town's defence.

Meanwhile every boat in Smyrna Harbour is choked with refugees, sailing they do not know whither. As I steamed round the harbour slowly this morning I passed small barques, two-masted schooners, and even sloops, all laden down with human freight. And still the numbers thronging the city increase hourly. It is estimated that by now Smyrna Harbour holds the bulk of the Christian population of Western Anatolia.

D.T., 12.9.22.

BRITISH PATROLS

WITHDRAWN FROM SMYRNA

Smyrna, Monday Evening.

All British patrols have been withdrawn from Smyrna. The British Consulate has been closed.

The Admiral commanding the British Fleet here this morning requested, unofficially, the American naval authorities to look after the interests of the British subjects.

The French, Italian and American patrols are remaining in the streets of Smyrna.

D.T., 13.9.22.

Smyrna, Monday Midnight (by Courier to Alexandria).

The apprehension of fear-ridden Smyrna has turned to amazement. After forty-eight hours of the Turkish occupation the population has begun to realise there are not going to be any massacres.

Apart from a few looters, who have been shot by the patrols, and a few snipers executed—Armenians, Greeks and Turks amongst the victims—as a result of private feuds, there have been few killings.

During the first thirty-six hours the bazaars were turned over to systematic looting, in which soldiers and civilians of all ages joined. Practically every shop in the Armenian quarter, save those foreign-owned, were emptied. I walked through the bazaars, to find men, women, boys and girls of all nationalities taking everything they could carry away. Carts and donkeys were loaded down with bales of cloth. Turkish soldiers were laden with shoes, shirts and bright-coloured stuffs in bundles.

I counted only a few dead here. Yesterday I saw fifteen bodies; to-day I counted only five. The American patrol officers estimate the total at perhaps a hundred.

Only one American house, one French and one British were reported to have been looted at noon to-day.

When I entered the Armenian quarters, this morning, I met the new Military Governor, Izzehdin Pasha, walking through the streets with a staff officer and two soldiers. He was forcing the looters who had robbed houses to return the spoils. After a short conversation with him, during which he declared that, despite the massacres in the Interior, there would be no retaliation, I am convinced that order will be restored within the next twenty-four hours.

The discipline and order of the Turkish troops have been excellent. When one considers they have just marched through a country laid waste by the Greek army, with thousands of Moslems slain, this is nothing short of remarkable. The cavalry and infantry patrols are assisting the gendarmes to restore order. In the foreign quarter of the city there have been no incidents.

Six thousand Greek prisoners were brought through the city this morning. The Moslem population tried frantically to get at them. The burning of every city and village in Western Anatolia has left a heritage of hate there which will be a long time dying.

The Turks in Smyrna have long memories. Lists of Greeks and Armenians who had important parts in the massacres of 1919 were furnished to the Turkish commander immediately upon his arrival. Yesterday and to-day many of these men have been rounded up and tried by courts-martial. Most have been executed. I saw one party of sixteen taken out. Later I saw their corpses.

The water front and the quays are piled high with household goods and baggage. Refugees are crowding every alleyway, and are filling all the down-town buildings. Several hundred who had taken to the barges under the cover of British guns have been removed to the Customs House and searched for arms. Several whose names were on the proscribed lists were taken. The others were not molested.

Major Davis, who is in charge of the combined relief work, announced, after a conference with the Turkish commander, that the Turks are prepared to send all the refugees back to the villages as soon as possible. It will, however, be some time before homes can be rebuilt ; meanwhile the American Relief organisation is feeding them. Two bakeries for the making of bread for the refugees have been opened.

D.T., 14.9.22.

Smyrna, Tuesday (by Special Courier to Alexandria).

Smyrna is quietening down. The shops are opening, except in the Armenian quarter, where looting continues. There have been many more killings, despite the efforts of the Staff Officers to control the situation.

This morning the snipers attacked the American Collegiate Institute, where 1050 Armenians are being housed as refugees The snipers were driven off by the American guards, while the Turks rushed a patrol to restore order.

During the day there were about forty deaths on the streets.

The official executions of Armenians and Greeks who were guilty of war-time crimes are increasing. However, the situation does not yet warrant the wild rumours which have been spread throughout the city that the Armenians are destined for extermination. Except for isolated cases the murders thus far are the work of bandits. Dr. MacLaughlin, head of the International College, was attacked and severely beaten yesterday by a band of twenty brigands, who took all his money and valuables. His wounds are not serious.

Excellent progress is being made with the relief work. The Turkish staff is rendering every co-operation to the relief organisations. Over 10,000 refugees are being fed daily by the American Relief Corps under Major Davis.

Kemal's Lie. Clayton saw him on Wednesday afternoon, 13th September

INTERVIEW WITH MUSTAPHA KEMAL

D.T., 15.9.22.

Smyrna, Wednesday Night (by Special Courier to Alexandria).

I called upon him this afternoon to meet him. We discussed the actions of the Turkish troops and civilians since the army entered the city.

" As you have seen there have been no massacres or anything approaching them in Smyrna. Such pillaging and killing as have occurred were inevitable. When an army enters a city after marching 450 kilometres through their own land, which has been burned and sacked, seen its parents and relatives slaughtered, it is difficult to control. But control we will. You can say order has been completely restored from to-day. We do not wish any acts of revenge. We are not here to regulate past accounts. For us past acts are finished."

Kemal Pasha speaks the truth there. I have been through the streets of this city every day since the Turks' entry, at all hours of the day and night. I can attest that there have been no massacres. On the other hand, there has been much looting and pillaging, with accompanying deaths. But they are much fewer than anyone expected. After four days, with order restored, the streets are again being swept and shops are being opened. Two American ships at the docks are discharging or taking in cargo. Smyrna has settled down to normal life again.

D.T., 15.9.22.

CITY OF SMYRNA IN FLAMES

INCENDIARIES AT WORK—DESTRUCTION OF CHRISTIAN QUARTERS

Smyrna, Thursday.

A fire starting at four yesterday afternoon near the American Collegiate Institute, in the heart of the Armenian quarter, left 60,000 Armenians homeless, and destroyed the Armenian and Greek districts and the beautiful foreign quarter, leaving the entire western portion of the city in ruins. The flames were entirely beyond control, and the British and American Consulates appear to be in danger of destruction. All the foreign Consulates were affected. The quays are packed with panic-stricken refugees. The American Consular archives have been saved and transferred to the United States warship *Litchfield.*

Several stories are told concerning the origin of the fire. The most reliable is that of *Minnie B. Mills*, head of the American Collegiate Institute, who declares that she saw a Turkish regular sergeant or officer enter the building where the first flames were seen, carrying small tins evidently containing paraffin. Immediately after he left the house, it broke into flames. Other small fires broke out shortly after.

Owing to this catastrophe, it will be impossible to estimate the number of Greek and Armenian dead bodies, many being burned in the houses. Dr. Post and other American workers, who made a thorough investigation before the flames broke out, estimated the dead as nearly 1000. How many have been killed during the night, how many have been trapped in the burned area, is unknown. The foreign destroyers in the harbour kept searchlights playing on the crowds along the quays all night to give the refugees every possible protection. A cordon of Turkish regular troops was also thrown around them.

The Turkish quarter of the city is untouched. *It was the first* *day since the occupation that a south-east wind blew the flames westward instead of into the Moslem area.* The European and American financial losses are probably very heavy. Several tobacco houses were in or near the burned area. Several of the American companies have had their stocks burned out. The total American financial losses probably exceed $5,000,000. Several British commercial houses have been destroyed. The total financial loss is probably $60,000,000. Large stores, including flour, the property of the Near East Relief Committee, destined for refugees, is destroyed. The food situation, which was already serious, is now critical. Armenian and Greek villages near Smyrna, and the foreign residential suburbs of Bournabat and Boudja, were also fired.

D.T., 16.9.22.

FIRE AND MASSACRE IN THE CITY OF SMYRNA

TURKISH INCENDIARIES—WHOLESALE MURDERS—STREETS FILLED WITH DEAD—300,000 HOMELESS PEOPLE

Smyrna, Friday.

Three-fifths of Smyrna are in ashes. More than 300,000 persons are homeless this morning as the fire burns itself out after destroying the entire Armenian, Greek and foreign quarters.

The financial loss is close upon £40,000,000, of which between £2,000,000 and £3,000,000 are American.

The loss of life it is impossible to compute. Every Allied ship in the harbour volunteered its services in clearing the refugees, many of whom were badly wounded. The streets are littered with dead.

Thus, despite Kemal Pasha's assurances, Turkey has " regulated past accounts."

After checking the roll of American citizens, it is found that every American in Smyrna is safe. The teaching staff at Paradise College was evacuated before the blaze became serious. The teaching staff at the Collegiate Institute, together with all the students, were taken aboard the American ship *Winona*, and are now at Athens. The business men and relief workers who remain are still quartered on the U.S.S. *Litchfield*.

The destroyer *Edsall* left early yesterday for Salonika with 600 refugees, mostly Greeks and Armenians, many badly wounded. It was all that could pack the ship. The *Winona*, in addition to the personnel and the students mentioned, carried more than 1000 Armenians, Greeks and foreigners.

All the foreign Consulates are destroyed, together with fine business buildings, banks and homes along the quays of the foreign quarter.

Except for the squalid Turkish quarter, Smyrna has ceased to exist. Among the houses destroyed are the head-quarters of Kemal Pasha.

The problem of the minorities is here solved for all time. The refugees are being removed to other lands as fast as possible.

No doubt remains as to the origin of the fire. *On the sworn testimony of the American staff of the Collegiate Institute, the torch was applied by Turkish regular soldiers.* Evidently it was a reprisal for the incalculable damage caused by the Greek army during the retreat. All non-Turkish peoples have suffered alike.

The food conditions among the refugees are terrible. The supplies on hand are insufficient to care for a tenth of those who are thrown on charity by the flames. American organisations are doing their best to cope with the situation, but they are terribly handicapped. The same is true of the refugees' camps in Salonika, Athens and the Piræus, according to advices received here. The immediate shipment of food and medicines is necessary to prevent starvation and epidemic.

D.T., 18.9.22.

PLAGUE OUTBREAK

CITY WITHOUT FOOD

Smyrna, Sunday.

The horrors of plague have been added to the terrors of Smyrna. The disease broke out yesterday, and, owing to the impossibility of taking sanitary precautions among the thousands of refugees, scores of victims are being added to the toll of starvation and massacre. All communication between the ships in the harbour and the shore has been cut. Typhus is also certain to make its appearance very soon.

The city is almost entirely without food to-day, practically the only visible supply being a little formerly in the possession of the various relief organisations, and now being held for the Turkish population.

Passenger liners making Smyrna a regular port of call have been warned away from the city, despite the desperate need of shipping to remove the hordes of refugees. To call would only spread the plague into other near-by countries.

(2) *Mr. Ward Price's Account*

D.M., 13.9.22.

From our Special Correspondent, G. Ward Price

Smyrna, Friday.

Steaming up the Gulf of Smyrna this evening, I met abundant evidence of the headlong flight of the Greeks from Asia Minor.

Terrorised by the approach of the Turkish Army, the whole population, civil and military, was trying to get away at once.

Then came a succession of Greek transports—shabby steamships of all sizes which had been hastily requisitioned. Greek soldiers were clustering in them like swarms of bees. Little sailing boats laboured along heavily laden with refugees, and the coastal steamers were packed with civilians, towing more civilians in lighters.

Along the shore road on the south side of the gulf, the Greek Army—infantry, cavalry and motor transport—was streaming away westwards towards Cheshme, a favourite summer resort of the Smyrniotes. From Chesme the Greek troops were being ferried across to Chios, the island opposite. Their confused khaki column stretched miles as it marched.

To the north several supply stores were burning, and there was a fire in the wireless station as if that were being destroyed.

PANIC RUSH FOR BOATS

Smyrna itself was in great confusion, though there had been no violence there. The quays were densely packed with Greeks, alternately weeping and shouting in their panic and offering high prices for places in boats.

The electric lights were still working in proper order, and from the sea the town looked normal and peaceful, but twice I heard splutters of rifles in the suburbs.

Saturday Afternoon.

The advance guard of the Turkish Army entered Smyrna this morning without any opposition. The Greek General Staff last night followed its retreating army to Cheshme, and M. Sterghiades went aboard H.M.S. *Iron Duke*, the flagship of Admiral Sir Osmond de Beauvoir Brock, Commander-in-Chief of the Mediterranean Fleet.

Landing parties from the Allied fleet patrolled the quays all the morning, and when the first Turkish troops entered, the British Consul-General, Sir Harry Harling Lamb, accompanied by Commodore Barry E. Domvile, Chief of Staff of the Commander-in-Chief of the Mediterranean Fleet, and the French and Italian Consuls met their officers.

When informed that the Greeks had abandoned the town, the Turkish officers replied that they hoped the Allies would continue to assist to police the city until the Turkish gendarmerie arrived.

" Mustapha Kemal Pasha will soon be here," the Turkish officers added.

Meanwhile the Turkish cavalry was riding along the sea-front. Kemal must have given strict orders to his troops, for they behaved themselves in spite of the provocation which the Greeks gave them by burning villages as they retired. The Turks, indeed, showed none of the arrogance of conquerors.

TURKS WELL-BEHAVED

Even when a young Greek on the quay wildly let off a revolver, whose bullet wounded a Turkish officer slightly, the Turks made no reprisals, and their officers shouted to the crowd that they had nothing to fear.

A momentary panic set in, however, and some Greeks on the quay were pushed into the water, while others rushed on to a picket boat of the British battleship *Ajax* which was alongside. Another throng of Greeks besieged the British Consulate.

Admiral Brock has moved all British subjects who wished to leave the town to several vessels in the harbour. . . .

Sunday night.

Admiral Brock informs me that as there are now enough Turkish troops available to police the town, the naval patrols are being withdrawn to-night. . . .

TURKS GUARD BRITISH

Smyrna remains comparatively orderly. The discipline of the Turkish troops is excellent. Such plundering and murdering as have taken place were the work of irregular bands.

Last evening, on hearing that there were British residences at Burnabat, a charming suburb of villas and picturesque gardens, the Turkish commander, at the request of Admiral Brock and Sir Harry Lamb, sent thither a guard, who found that two houses had been entered, but that little damage had been done.

About a dozen dead bodies were lying in Smyrna streets this morning—a small number considering that it had been a night of plundering by irregular bands and other uncontrolled elements. It seems that an elderly Dutch couple named De Jung, living in the suburb of Buja, were killed this afternoon accidentally by Turkish cavalry.

D.M., 15.9.22.

Smyrna, Tuesday, via Cairo, Thursday.

There are rumours of considerable slaughter of Armenians, but, though there has certainly been some occasional killing and looting, inquiries made lead one to believe that the total has been much exaggerated by the panicky population of Smyrna.

It seems unfortunately true that an Englishman named Dr. Murphy, who remained after the others had left, was wounded when looters broke into his house in the suburb of Burnabat.

D.M., 16.9.22.

TWO MILES OF FIRE

HOUSES BURN LIKE FURIOUS TORCHES

On board H.M.S. *Iron Duke*, off Smyrna, Thursday, 4 a.m.

Smyrna has been practically destroyed by a gigantic fire which wiped out during the night all the town except the poor Turkish quarters on the hill at the back and on the extreme fringe at the north towards the Point. Without exaggeration, the conflagration is one of the biggest fires in the world's history. The damage is incalculable, and there has been great loss of life among the native population.

Flames are still licking up all the quarters of the city, within a mile of which I am writing. The spectacle is magnificently terrible. Even the Great Fire of London in 1666 can have been no worse, for Smyrna counts 350,000 inhabitants. The scenes of frantic terror that have taken place during the night amid the Greek and Armenian population are made the worse by the incompetence of the Turkish authorities to deal with such a vast catastrophe and by the dread these Greeks and Armenians have for their Turkish conquerors.

What I see as I stand on the deck of the *Iron Duke* is an unbroken wall of fire, two miles long, in which twenty distinct volcanoes of raging flames are throwing up jagged, writhing tongues to a height of a hundred feet.

YELLOW, ORANGE AND CRIMSON

Against this curtain of fire, which blocks out the sky, are silhouetted the towers of the Greek churches, the domes of the mosques, and the flat square roofs of the houses.

All Smyrna's warehouses, business buildings, and European residences, with others behind them, burned like furious torches.

From this intensely glowing mass of yellow, orange and crimson fire pour up thick clotted coils of oily black smoke that hide the moon at its zenith.

The sea glows a deep copper-red, and, worst of all, from the densely packed mob of many thousands of refugees huddled on the narrow quay, between the advancing fiery death behind and the deep water in front, comes continuously such frantic screaming of sheer terror as can be heard miles away.

Added to this there is the frequent roar and crash of exploding ammunition stores, accompanied by the rattle of burning cartridges, which sounds like an intense infantry action.

Picture a constant projection into a red-hot sky of gigantic incandescent balloons, burning oil spots in the Ægean, the air filled with nauseous smell, while parching clouds, cinders and sparks drift across us—and you can have but a glimmering of the scene of appalling and majestic destruction which we are watching.

It started as an insignificant outbreak of black smoke fourteen hours ago—at 2 p.m. on Wednesday—in the Armenian quarter, which lies a mile and a half inshore. Only a few people paid attention to it.

EMBARKING THE BRITISH

The work of embarking the last part of the British colony—which fortunately had been decided on on Wednesday morning—went on systematically, and all the British were safely taken away before midnight. The British Fleet was also able to take off a number of the natives. I was on shore in the afternoon, and climbing on the roof of my house and looking towards the Armenian quarter, I saw that two other fires had started in the same part of the city. But no one was yet uneasy. At 4.30 p.m., accompanied by General Kiazim Pasha, the Turkish commandant of the town, and two British officers, I went in a motor-car to a place outside Smyrna where I had yesterday seen the bodies of three murdered Greek girls.

From there we looked back on Smyrna. From the centre of the town a solid mass of black smoke was now pouring up.

"That seems a serious fire," I said to the Town Commandant.

"Oh! We shall stop it by blowing up the houses in the localities," he replied.

"These will go soon," he added as a loud report reached us.

"The fire was started by Armenians," the general told me. "There is a band of them barricaded in their church in the heart of the town with supplies of arms. Knowing that they cannot escape, they have fired their quarters in nine different places. We have arrested twenty-two of them."

Such, at least, was the general's version.

Thursday Afternoon.

The fire is still spreading fiercely.

The situation of the surviving inhabitants is desperate.

On a rough estimate some 100,000 people are in danger of death and starvation.

D.M., 19.9.22.

SMYRNA HORROR

Chanak, Dardanelles, Friday, via Constantinople, Sunday.

The latest wireless message from Smyrna says that the town is blazing as violently as ever. Nothing is left but the quarter of mean little Turkish houses on the hill towards which the winds have not yet blown the flames.

The congestion of the panic-stricken, starving and homeless refugees on the barren stones of the burnt-out sea front is described as getting worse. Imagination fails to grasp the bitterness of human suffering that is going on there at this moment. The Messina earthquake and the San Francisco fire were merciful in comparison. The Salonica fire was much less in extent and rendered comparatively harmless by the salvage and relief operations of the Allied armies.

Looting by Thieves, but no Massacres by Turkish Army

The present annihilation of an historic town of nearly 400,000 people has not been mitigated by any attempts at rescue, except those of Allied and American ships.

But it should be realised that the Turkish Army as such took no advantage of the chaos prevailing in Smyrna to massacre or molest in a serious degree the Christian population. Killing and looting there undoubtedly was, and still is, for life has much less value here. But this is almost entirely the work of thieves and the lowest classes, out for plunder while all authority is relaxed.

Among the principal buildings burnt down are the hotels Splendid, Palace, and Smyrna Palace, and a new building called Huck's, which though it had been eight years under construction, was not completed; a big cathedral-like Italian school, the Sporting Club, Smyrna Club, Smyrna Theatre, the French, British, American, Dutch and Danish Consulates, the Armenian Church, the French Cathedral, the Greek Cathedral, the Y.M.C.A. and the whole of Frank Street, where were the principal shops.

The value of the stocks consumed during the first twenty-four hours of the fire is estimated by competent officials at £4,000,000.

When I was off Smyrna on Thursday morning I saw the Gary Tobacco Company's warehouse, with tobacco valued at £200,000 in it, go up in a blaze.

The replacement value of the buildings consumed is enormous.

The British marines ashore, who were sleeping in the Oriental Carpet Company's warehouse on rugs worth £500 each, left them behind when they evacuated the premises.

As a trading centre Smyrna is ruined possibly for decades and many British fortunes there have been lost.

Dr. Murphy, 81, who was attacked by looters in his house in the suburb of Bûrnabat, died on Wednesday night aboard ship. Dr. McLachlan, 60, a Canadian, was severely beaten by looters in the suburb of Buja but escaped.

Saving the British—Fine Work by our Sailors

The crews of the British destroyers moored near the quay say that it was the ghastliest experience of their lives to be obliged to listen to the imploring screams of the Greek women and children on the quays close by. The women shrieked to the British, " You can't leave us to burn alive or to be raped or murdered by the Turks ! "

Too great credit cannot be paid to the cool and efficient thoroughness with which the British colony were taken off by the British Mediterranean Fleet under the command of Admiral Sir Osmond de Beauvoir Brock and the staff of the Consulate-General, headed by Sir Henry Lamb. The British residents, many of whom were Cypriotes and Maltese unable to speak English, changed their minds several times about wanting to leave, but the final rush to get away was handled so effectively that no one remained behind except a few individuals living in the suburbs who obstinately refused to go. One of these was Miss Woods, 65, who lived at Bûrnabat.

Besides Smyrna, every port round the coast, where it was thought possible that British subjects might be found, was visited by a destroyer.

The nationals of the other countries were not got away with such thoroughness. The French were involved in considerable confusion. The Italians were still ashore hours after the last Briton had left.

As we steamed out of the gulf, I looked back through a powerful glass and saw American bluejackets holding off a dense mob with fixed bayonets on the quay, while an officer displayed the Stars and Stripes as a rallying point for any stray American left in the city who wanted to embark.

Meanwhile some Greeks, presumably American Greeks, swam out alongside of the United States destroyer *Litchfield* and were hauled up by ropes. One American bluejacket went over the side to the water's edge and there hung out horizontally so that exhausted swimmers could climb up, using his body as a step.

Fire Seen 140 *Miles Off* Later.

Steaming up the Sea of Marmora to-night we plainly see a baleful crimson glow. It is burning Smyrna, 140 miles away, reflected in the southern sky.

This afternoon a gigantic mass of black smoke was pouring up from the same place. At first this smoke was mistaken for a high mountain range.

Constantinople, Sunday Evening.

A man who left Smyrna on Saturday night tells me that the fire is still fierce and that, except for two extremities, the whole town has been destroyed. The Turks have formed two large concentration camps for refugees and are compelling others to move out to the countryside.

(3) *Mr. Stephenson's Account in the " Daily Telegraph "*

D.T., 18.9.22.

From our own Correspondent

Malta, Saturday.

Mr. Stephenson, who represents Maple and Co., London, and is now staying at the Westminster Hotel, was one of the last to board the *Maine*. He had very interesting details to relate, some of which are not without their comic touch. He says :

" I live at Boudgas, about fifteen miles outside Smyrna. My warehouses being built near the quays, I did not regard the situation as serious till Friday, the 8th. During the 7th and 8th merchants were clearing their warehouses. Incidentally, I had occasion to ship three bales on Friday, and then I noticed that

Customs people, Greeks and Turks, had quitted their posts, so I got the stuff through without paying any duty. The last British left Boudgas at midnight on the 7th, and were got on board the *Mingary*.

" I saw the Turks arrive on Saturday morning, the 9th. The Greek army was thoroughly disorganised, badly fed, and badly clothed, and vast numbers of them had thrown away their arms. The head-quarters had quietly left, and apparently had quite forgotten to notify the unit commanders. The result was chaos. In fact, on the Saturday a telephone message from an officer commanding some five hundred Greeks came through to Head-quarters, asking for orders. Kemal was then in possession of the Head-quarters, and in reply promptly sent out a detachment which captured the lot. Another Greek contingent had moved down the coast south-west of the city, awaiting transports. The Turks took these prisoners. Also I saw the first batch of Turks arrive on the quay on Saturday morning. They were extremely businesslike, and at once took over the public services. Soon it was noticed that the refugees were having their passports viséd by Turkish officers, and it seemed as if there was no occasion for alarm. However, on Saturday night a party of Turks came into contact with various low elements from the interior which had crowded in the hospital huts at Caravan Bridge, and a great many lives were lost. Also it was noticeable that massacres were being done in the Armenian quarter. The Navy withdrew its pickets on Sunday night from all places with the exception of the British bank and the Consulate, and the men were replaced by Turks. I noticed in the latter place that there was a double picket, British and Turkish.

Harrowing Sights

" On Monday I went round to my warehouse to see if all was in order, but on arriving there my Armenian carpet-sweeper had got together about thirty of his pals and had locked them in the building. Fearing I was a Turk they refused to open the gate. Later I found they had rifles, so of course I had to get rid of either the rifles or the Armenians. Well, at long last they threw out the rifles and themselves elected to remain. That was the last I saw of the warehouse. That night I got on board the *Maine*, but not before I had witnessed many harrowing sights, chiefly in the Armenian quarter. All Monday and Monday night there were continuous conflagrations, and a good deal of revolver fighting, looting and murder. I was glad to get aboard the *Maine*, and gladder still when she steamed away next day." Mr. Stephenson's wife and family were aboard the *Mingary*, and he intends going to them in Cyprus as soon as possible.

I interviewed several other refugees, all of whom seem to think that great Turkish reprisals will take place. It would appear that Kemal Pasha had his forces well in hand, but that passions became so inflamed that he thought it better to allow looting for a definite time. It is worthy of note that the British railway officials are guaranteed protection if they wear the fez and an armlet, which they are doing. A further batch of 750 refugees is expected to-morrow.

(4) *A British Eye-witness's Testimony: Mr. Wallace's Account in "The Times"*

T., 19.9.22.

LAST DAYS OF SMYRNA

HOW THE TURKS RODE IN—STORY OF A BRITISH EYE-WITNESS

From our Correspondent in the Near East

Constantinople, September 18th.

Two British witnesses have described their experiences of the last days of Smyrna. One of them, Mr. Wallace, had exceptional opportunities for watching the progress of events during the last days of the city, as, after getting his family away, he donned Naval Reserve uniform and served on board H.M.S. *Iron Duke* till she left on September 14th.

" Throughout Friday, September 8th, the Greek Army poured through Smyrna, some retiring through Vurla to Cheshmé, in the Erythræan Peninsula opposite Chios, while others embarked in the harbour. There was no rout, many of the troops whom I saw were in perfect order, and even among the miscellaneous stragglers mounted on donkeys, camels, or mules there was no panic.

" The first Turks rode at noon on Saturday round the ' Point ' near the Smyrna-Aidin railway station. They galloped in with drawn sabres and revolvers ready, presenting a most swashbuckling appearance. Suddenly a white-uniformed figure held up a hand, for all the world like a London policeman. They reined up. It was Captain Thesiger, R.N., of H.M.S. *King George V*, who informed the Turks that the Greeks had gone, and advised them to restore confidence by riding quietly along the quays. Their officer agreed, but a few minutes later he was wounded by a bomb thrown by a crazy Armenian. He made light of his injuries, and his troopers maintained perfect discipline.

"There was some firing that night, but less than had been feared, and one hoped that matters would improve. But the Turkish Regulars, hunting for certain Armenians who were said to have registered their names with the Asia Minor Defence League, and the Irregulars, seeking loot, entered the Armenian quarter on the following nights and slaughtered people mostly with knives and bayonets. Many foreign residents believe that the fire was originally caused by the Turkish authorities, who desired to cover up traces of this massacre, and that it spread beyond their control.

Murders of Women

"To turn to my own personal experiences, on Tuesday, the 12th, I visited my house in the Bairakli suburb and found my servants nearly mad with fright as the bodies of three women were floating in the sea just outside. A party of Turkish iregulars had broken into the Girls' Orphanage next door, demanded three women, robbed, violated and murdered them. This crime was reported by the British Admiral to Kiazim Pasha, who, I must say, took great trouble next day to restore order in the suburb, reprimanding the newly appointed Turkish Town Major, and giving me his word of honour as an officer that my servants should be protected, which they were till they left.

"One of our greatest difficulties was the evacuation of the British residents. The Smyrna colony had been well treated by the Turks during the war and many of those whom we had embarked as early as September 5th wished to return to their homes. No one, indeed, realised the dangers of the situation, and the Turkish authorities begged the Admiral not to embark any more British residents, assuring him that they would be safe, and on Tuesday we had difficulty in obtaining permission for a party staying at Kramer's Hotel, which was the residence of the Turkish head-quarters staff, to depart. Then came the fire. Kiazim Pasha, to whom I pointed out the first smoke, informed me it was, as he believed, caused by a desperate band of Armenians who, refusing to surrender, had set fire to the church in which they had taken refuge. Later came loud explosions. 'Demolition bombs,' said he; but the fire spread and by the afternoon of the 13th everyone was desperately but vainly fighting the flames.

Scenes on the Quays

" I never saw a more tragic sight than the refugees. Starving, dazed and exhausted, they had lost even the capacity for panic. They sat herded together, often in the way of the flames, and, if ordered to move, obeyed with an almost animal docility, their eyes only expressing their despair and fatigue. As the fire drove them towards the sea, they crowded the whole sea front. Happily the fire did not break through to the sea till very late, and after one o'clock on the morning of September 14th the Admiral gave orders that the agreement not to take any refugees on board British ships could no longer be considered binding, and thousands were taken off with the consent of the Turks, who took no measures to protect the refugees and simply let them congregate on the quays.

" Our arrangements were splendid. At every point where British residents were likely to concentrate, a destroyer was waiting and took them off. We had some dreadful moments, especially when we wondered if we could save the inmates of the Maternity Home, whose gallant head, Miss Wilkinson, when we arrived with stretchers, simply said, ' Thank God, you came in time. I could not have left my post.'

" One of our strangest experiences that night was to hear the band playing on board the flagship, in accordance with the routine of the Service, while the town was burning, and cries, shots and the roar of the fire filled the air."

(5) *Mr. Roy Treloar's Account*

D.T., 20.9.22.

SACKING OF SMYRNA

TURKISH ATROCITIES

Mr. Roy Treloar's Story

From our own Correspondent

Malta, Monday night.

A further batch of over 700 British refugees has just arrived on board the *Bavarian*. Thanks to the kindness of Mr. T. Roy Treloar, son of Sir William Treloar and director of Eastern Carpets, Ltd., Smyrna, I have a most detailed account of events subsequent to the sailing of the *Maine*. Mr. Treloar came to my house in Sliema and gave me the following particulars :

" I left Smyrna at 3 p,m, on Thursday, the 14th inst. The scene was indescribable. Not even now, after days of thought and reflection, can I give expression to the horror of the situation nor overcome the absolute stupefaction I experienced that such deeds of barbarity could be possible in this age. On Saturday morning, at eleven o'clock, the first batch of irregular Turkish cavalry made its appearance in Smyrna, while at places the retreating Greek soldiers were not more than 100 yards distant. The Turks were apparently in good order, and patrolled the town on Sunday, Monday and Tuesday. The Turkish commander gave his word that lives and property would be respected, but it soon became evident that the Turkish patrols cared little what happened in the town so long as the three main streets were fairly free from direct evidence of crimes. During these days an immense crowd of refugees massed on the quay, carrying small parcels of belongings. The naval lighters which all this time were taking off their own refugees were rushed, and one of them sank. Eventually the loaded lighters were cut adrift, and for four days the refugees, who were packed like herrings in a box, were fed by the Navy.

A Brutal Governor

" The governorship of the town was taken over by Nureddin Pasha, who is notorious for his brutal treatment of the prisoners of Kut, and on Monday, the 11th, commenced the systematic hunting down of Armenians, who were gathered in batches of 100, taken to the Konak, and murdered. On Tuesday I saw a house-to-house search for Armenians. One took refuge in the garden of the British Consulate, and the Consul was obliged to comply with the insolent demand for him to be given up. I was standing with several American officers on the quay. A few yards away was drawn up a party of our Marines. Suddenly three Turks came in sight, goading two Armenian prisoners. One jumped into the water and swam round the stern of an American boat. The Turks fired regardless of the boat, and bullets passed within two yards of the Marines, who never moved. Having shot their prisoners, the Turks coolly went on their way. On Tuesday night thousands of Armenians were slaughtered, and, their bodies being left unburied, next day the odour was awful and large districts were unapproachable. Mr. Dobson, an English clergyman, who during this time went about in great danger burying the dead and alleviating pain, has direct evidence of the most abominable atrocities, and he, I, and several others are prepared to go before any commission and testify what we have seen.

" On Wednesday, at 2 p.m., the first fire started. It is worthy of note that this occurred in the Armenian quarter, which goes to show that it could not have been the Armenians who burned Smyrna. By five o'clock four other fires were raging, and with the wind from the south the flames soon reached the European quarter. It is the opinion of many prominent Britishers that burning was resorted to to cover the traces of wholesale butcheries in the Armenian quarter.

" At a moderate estimate the damage done can be put at £20,000,000. Many cases of outrage are reported. Mr. Sykes, a prominent resident of Burnabat, witnessed the slaughter of twenty-six women servants. Another batch of from twenty to twenty-five girl servants took refuge in an English house, but were dragged out, outraged and murdered. Dr. Murphy, an aged resident of Burnabat, was seated with his wife and two daughters in their home when a Turkish officer and soldiers burst in and proceeded to break up the furniture. Several vases were broken on the unfortunate man's head, his wife was badly injured and the two daughters only saved from brutal molestation by their persecutors turning their attention to the servants, all of whom were brutally outraged. The doctor himself died next morning. His wife and daughters are now in Malta, as are also a lady and her daughter who were the victims of similar treatment.

" Whilst all this was going on Kemal Pasha was living in state at Cordellio, in the house of the Greek High Commissioner, and made only one appearance in the town, to dine at the principal hotel, now the Turkish head-quarters. On the quay, between the burning city and the water, not fewer than 50,000 refugees, Greek and Armenian, were gathered. From the bridge of the *Armenian*, which was anchored 400 yards away, until the captain, owing to the ashes and smoke, had to move farther, I could see the unfortunate wretches, thirteen or fourteen deep, swaying in the sweltering heat. At either end were Turks posted with machine-guns, whilst the approaches to the burning city were likewise guarded. With the very parcels under their arms actually on fire, demented men, women and children struggled to get free, throwing themselves where possible into the water, swaying this way and that, more dead than alive. This was my last sight of Smyrna. There is direct evidence of the Turks barricading houses before firing them, and also of their spreading kerosene about the Armenian quarter."

(6) *Another British Eye-witness's Testimony in the "Daily Telegraph."*

D.T., 19.9.22.

BURNING OF SMYRNA

SYSTEMATIC ARSON

From our own Correspondent

Cairo, Monday.

An Englishman from Smyrna who, for professional reasons, is unable to sanction publication of his name, was interviewed this morning at Alexandria. He stated that until his departure on Wednesday, the 13th, the only harm done to Allied neutral subjects was that a Dutch merchant named De Jongh and wife were killed by Turkish cavalry on entering the suburb of Boudja; also that Mr. Maclachlan, head of the American College in the suburb of Paradise, and Mr. Blacker, agent of the Phœnix Insurance Company, were both assaulted and badly handled. The Consuls were not subjected to annoyance, except the British Consul. The Turks posted a guard at the British Consulate, compelling the British Marine guard to keep inside, and not allowing people to approach without a permit from the Turkish Commandant, thus very much hindering British subjects desiring to obtain passports.

Regarding the responsibility for the destruction, the informant stated that, before the arrival of the first Turkish forces, all was quiet. The Greeks were absorbed in evacuating their troops, who, though dejected, were well-behaved and did not indulge in looting or excesses.

Early on the morning of September 8th Turkish cavalry entering Burnabat village, where the British colony lives, seven miles west of Smyrna, two shots were fired from the house of the Lafontaine family. The Turks looted the house before proceeding towards Smyrna. The only resistance when they entered Smyrna was from a few Greek stragglers from Cheshmé, where the Greek made a last stand. Throughout Friday there was no looting by the Turks, but a number of local bad characters possessed themselves of arms and looted, burned and murdered practically unchecked. The Turks began to take a hand on Saturday, when it became apparent that there was an organised plan to sack the town. The Consuls of all the Powers called on Nur-ed-Din, the Governor. He assured them that order would be restored and there was no reason for alarm.

On Saturday evening the fires began. In the first instance they were due to local malefactors, but the Turks soon joined in, carrying out the destruction systematically. Many eye-witnesses told the informant that they saw Turkish officers distributing tins of petrol among their men. It is clear from the course which the fire took that it was not accidental, as it started on the windward side of the Greek and Armenian quarters.

Kemal arrived on Sunday, and by then it was obvious that the whole town was doomed. The panic-stricken inhabitants flocked to the quays, hoping to be rescued by the ships. The quays are unprotected by walls or barriers, and as the crowd thickened those behind pushed the front rows, who fell into the sea and hundreds were drowned.

The informant paid a tribute to the Allied landing contingent, which worked excellently, and did not clash with the Turks.

(7) *A British Refugee's Story.*

D.C.; M.G., 21.9.22.

FULL ACCOUNT OF SMYRNA MASSACRE

BRITISH REFUGEE LAYS THE BLAME ON TURKS

Official Order

A detailed and connected account of the happenings at Smyrna from the time of the evacuation of the Greek troops has been given by a British refugee who has reached Constantinople.

He declares, says Reuter, that the retreating Greek Army undoubtedly committed grave excesses on their march from the interior, but they were in a state of complete exhaustion when they reached the coast, and he saw nothing of any excesses on their part.

By the time the evacuation of the Greek troops had been completed something like 50,000 refugees had also come into Smyrna, of whom not more than 5,000 were able to leave.

Looted by Regulars

When the Turkish cavalry entered Smyrna, which was formally surrendered by Allied representatives, Mustapha Kemal's troops were well in hand, but the Turkish civilian population, who hitherto had been flaunting their defenceless condition, appeared all over the place armed to the teeth.

Some looting and murders followed, but the Turkish commandant explained that tranquillity would be restored as soon as he had sufficient forces.

With the arrival, however, of a division of regular Turkish infantry, the untoward incidents increased rather than diminished, and the refugee declares that the army was responsible for much of the looting.

Several British houses were forced, patrols were held up in the streets and civilians robbed.

Certain Armenians had, no doubt, given cause for vigorous measures by carrying bombs, etc., and a systematic round-up was organised, in which people were killed in large numbers.

According to Plan

Sir H. Lamb was able to penetrate into a portion of the Armenian quarter, and in a space of fifty yards he counted twenty bodies.

On the following day fires broke out at several points of the Armenian quarter, which the Turks asserted were caused by Armenians endeavouring to discredit the Turks. As against this, it was pointed out that the first houses set on fire were all to windward of the district, and that in the evening, when many fires died down, new conflagrations broke out half a mile to windward again.

Since the previous day the whole quarter had been surrounded by a Turkish cordon. The fire was accelerated by new outbreaks in the European quarter.

Both massacres and fires, including the destruction of the European quarter, this British refugee is convinced, were the deliberate work of Turks, acting under the orders of responsible authorities.

The object was vengeance against the Armenians, and also the extermination of Christian and foreign influence.

Refugees Shot Down

The refugees were in a pitiable condition, herded together on the narrow quays with their few possessions, with little possibility of obtaining food or water, and none of obtaining shelter.

By about a week some 15,000 of the miserable people had been crowded into lighters lying against the exterior of the breakwater, and were shot if they attempted to escape.

The British colony was completely evacuated by September 12th, at which time probably only about twelve had elected to remain, together with a certain number of Maltese.

The refugee knows of no loss of British life other than that of Dr. Murphy, who died on September 12th.

(8) *From a Customer of a Birmingham Firm of Merchants.*

"*Birmingham Post,*" 21.10.22.

THE DESTRUCTION OF SMYRNA

LETTER FROM AN EYE-WITNESS

A Birmingham firm of merchants have received a letter from a customer long resident in Smyrna describing the destruction of the city by the Turks. Writing from Athens, he says: "No doubt you have heard of the great catastrophe that has befallen our beautiful city of Smyrna, which was totally burnt by the Turks, and more than 125,000 of its inhabitants, mostly Greeks and Armenians, were massacred and burnt alive. The scenes I witnessed and the cruelty committed are beyond description, and such as no human heart could posisbly stand without creating in its very fibres the most intense hatred of the Turks. Unfortunately, all these events have happened whilst our famous Dreadnoughts and other ships, along with those of France and Italy, our Allies, were lying in the harbour of Smyrna, witnessing the spectacle, which was of their own creation and the result of their famous diplomacy and their disagreement. . . . When the Hellenic Army evacuated Smyrna I had not the intention of going away, relying on the official declaration of Kemal that all people would be respected, and that perfect order would reign. But when the first troops arrived, and they immediately started to pillage and kill, I immediately thought what a fool I had been to believe such a declaration from a bloodless chief, as if he had been suddenly transformed into an innocent figure, and as if a Turk could be civilised and his instincts and hatred against Christianity softened. No, a Turk is only polished and soft when he is afraid; but immediately becomes arrogant, vicious, inhuman and with brutal instincts the very minute he feels himself strong. . . . The most horrible crimes that human brains can invent are countless and beyond my power to relate, but when I say that 125,000 Christians have perished by massacre, drowning, burning and suicide, you can form an opinion of what a black shame it is for all the civilised world to allow these beasts not only to be still in existence, but to supply them with the means to achieve the aim of this fanaticism which is the extinction of Christianity. . . . I have fled to this country with my sister, totally ruined. My property in Smyrna, goods, etc., amounting to £25,000, is completely lost, and my position here is most unfavourable. I have only been able to save a few clothes, and

I am entirely dependent upon my friends here for the rest till I see what I can do."

(9) *From Reuter's Smyrna Correspondent.*

D.M., *D.N.*, *D.T.*, *M.G.*, *M.P.*, *W.G.*, 16.9.22.

HUNDREDS OF DEAD BODIES IN THE STREETS

CHRISTIANS' TERRIBLE POSITION

Malta, Friday.

I left Smyrna on the British hospital ship *Maine*, owing to the impossible situation for British subjects, and also because of the breakdown of the postal and telegraphic communications, states Reuter's Smyrna Correspondent in a Special Service message dated September 15th from Malta. When I left the Turks were still pillaging and massacring, and hundreds of dead bodies were lying in the streets of the town and the outlying villages. No attempts were being made by the Turks to restore order. The British had withdrawn all their patrols and guards, and several British houses had been requisitioned for Turkish officers.

Thousands of Greek refugees were lying, when I left, in lighters in the port and on the breakwater in a pitiable condition, without food or water, though the British have given them what assistance was possible.

The raisin and fig crops are in great part lost, and the carpet trade has received a severe blow. Many British firms are hard hit, and the prestige of the British is low.

M.G., 15.9.22.

Malta, Thursday.

The hospital ship *Maine*, bearing refugees, left Smyrna on Tuesday for Malta.—Exchange.

(10) *From the Athens Correspondent of "The Times."*

T., 18.9.22.

THE MASSACRES AT SMYRNA

SYSTEMATIC KILLING

From our Special Correspondent

Athens, September 15th.

Fire

It now appears probable that the reason why the Turks were inactive during the first two days of their occupation of Smyrna was *the direction of the wind,* which would have involved the Turkish quarter, but on the third day the conflagration was deliberately kindled. *The testimony of Miss Mills [headmistress of the American College in Smyrna], quoted yesterday, is confirmed by other Americans to-day, who declare that they themselves saw Turkish regulars entering many previously looted and deserted houses with rags soaked with benzine, and an outbreak of flames was seen afterwards.*

Looting

Looting was most extensive. Carpets, clothes, jewelry and all articles easily portable were carried away, and the interior of houses was completely wrecked. The pillaging was evidently permitted officially, since one American institution was saved by the Turkish guard, who only kept off a party of looters by quoting superior orders that it was an exceptional case. The estimate of the extent of the massacres varies considerably, the highest figure quoted being four hundred thousand, which, however, would mean the killing of half the population, which had recently been greatly swollen by refugees. All accounts, nevertheless, agree that Smyrna has been turned into a charnel-house. Several streets were so littered with mutilated bodies that it was impossible to pass for the sickening stench.

Killing

The killing was carried out systematically. Turkish regulars and irregulars are described as rounding up likely wealthy persons in the streets, and after stripping them killing them in batches. Many Christians who had taken refuge in the churches were burned to death in the buildings, which had been set on fire.

Abduction

As usual, the most beautiful girls were torn from their families and sent to the interior, and where resistance was offered by brothers and fathers they were murdered. For some time the Turks completely lost discipline.

Misery and Starvation

Many refugees with whom I had conversation this morning had not eaten since Sunday, and their condition was pitiful. Many reached the ship by swimming, and were dragged naked and exhausted on board by the American crew, whose gallantry and kindness were universally acknowledged. All available places were given up. The misery is accentuated in that families were separated in the general confusion and parents and husbands are ignorant of the fate of children and wives, and a long time must elapse before knowledge of them is available and reunion possible. The maintenance and accommodation of the refugees is a very serious problem for the Government. Already supplies are short, and unless aid is forthcoming the position may become critical.

(11) *Major-Gen. Sir F. Maurice, the "Daily News" Military Correspondent in the Near East*

D.N., 20.9.22.

TURKS' GUILT AT SMYRNA

STORIES OF BRITISH EYE-WITNESSES

FIRE FACTS

Disaster could have been Prevented

From our Military Correspondent, Major-Gen. Sir F. Maurice

Constantinople, Monday.

From the accounts of British officials who remained in Smyrna after the Turkish occupation, it appears that a Turkish cavalry division entered the town on the 9th, and that by the 12th two infantry divisions had arrived.

On the latter day the cavalry division left, saying they were going to the Dardanelles, and they were followed by part of the infantry, but the Turks throughout had ample troops to preserve order and to prevent the spread of the fire.

The fire began in the Armenian quarter during the afternoon of the 13th, but the Turkish authorities made no serious attempt to check it. On the next day numbers of Turkish soldiers were seen sprinkling petrol and setting light to houses.

Shooting and looting became general, and by the 15th the whole town was in a state of wild confusion, Turkish Regular soldiers joining with Irregulars, and with the Turkish inhabitants, in wholesale robbery and murder.

Amongst numerous eye-witnesses I can find no one who saw any organised attempt by the Turks to save helpless women and children.

The origin of the fire is uncertain, but there is no doubt in the minds of my informants that the Turkish authorities could have prevented its spread to the European quarters, and that Turkish soldiers, acting deliberately, were the prime cause of the terrible extent of the disaster.

(12) *Evidence of a Prominent Resident at Smyrna.*

D.T., 29.9.22.

TRAGEDY OF SMYRNA

MURDER OF MR. AND MRS. DE JONGH

A letter giving extracts from his diary has been received in London from a prominent resident at Smyrna who was among the last to leave that ill-fated city at daybreak on the 16th inst. This letter clears up matters which have occasioned some doubt and misconception, and as the information given is first-hand, its authenticity is undoubted. After describing the feverish haste with which the Greeks embarked in the greatest confusion on September 8th, the writer states that the first Turks arrived in Smyrna on the following day. Many atrocities were reported, and hundreds of refugees were killed at Caravan Bridge. Three of these were seen by the correspondent near the ganger's house the following day, but all the refugees who were alive had disappeared, leaving their luggage, which had been looted.

The same afternoon a Greek reported that Mr. and Mrs. Oscar de Jongh were lying dead in the street opposite Coraffa's house, and raised the question of removing their bodies to prevent them being eaten by the dogs.

We went with him and some men to carry the bodies, calling up John Icard and his son-in-law (an Italian officer), Mr. Roboly, and Paul Missir. We found the bodies lying just as they fell, evidently shot dead instantaneously, and round the corner of Coraffa's house, 100 to 150 yards up the road towards the Apano Mahala, were the bodies of five or six villagers. It is said (with what truth I cannot say) that the villagers had shot two of the Irregular cavalry, who had retaliated, killing five or six others. Anyhow, the killing of the de Jonghs was a cold-blooded murder. I have heard it said since they were killed by accident, being trodden underfoot by the cavalry as they turned the corner. That is a lie. There was no sign of anything of the sort, and the blood was still oozing from the gun-shot wounds. After great difficulty we succeeded in getting the bodies transported to the churchyard. A Catholic priest read prayers over them, and we left them there under the trees for burial. Young H. de Jongh, who was alone in Smyrna, was unable to obtain coffins, and eventually they were buried in one grave, just as they were, without any further service, no clergyman being available.

The writer records the murder of three men at Boudja Station —a pointsman, a boy of 16, and a stranger.

It seems they were dragged out of the brake-van, where they were sleeping, and just shot in cold blood. There were over 100 families who had taken refuge in Rees' garden. They all disappeared during the night ; I don't know where. All sorts of horrible rumours about them.

The next day another murder was committed and a house burnt down. On the 13th the British Consulate recommended all remaining British subjects to assemble at the Consulate before six p.m. and go on board ship. Sir Harry Lamb brought in by motor-car to the clinic Dr. Murphy, aged over 80, from Burnabat, who had been brutally treated and stabbed. He died the same night. Miss Joly was placed in a special train, into which a number of villagers crowded, but the Turks forcibly removed them, and they wanted to eject Miss Joly, but were prevented. Sir Harry Lamb went to Boudja to bring away the Barker family and Mr. Barff, but the latter decided to remain. By this time the fire which destroyed Smyrna had started, and by 10.30 p.m. it was pretty fierce. As it was spreading, all got up and dressed at three o'clock the following morning, and were taken in a launch to a ship. From the ship they had a full view of the fire, and when they left for Malta they could see fresh fires breaking out from time to time.

" I have very little doubt," the writer adds, " that it was first started in the Armenian quarter to destroy evidence of the atrocities there, and it was spread by the firing of buildings short distances apart."

II. FURTHER INFORMATION ON VARIOUS IMPORTANT POINTS

(1) *The Turks' premeditation shown by their messages to the League of Nations.*
(2) *Massacre fears, or measures taken by the Allies. Foreign warships at Smyrna. Landing of Marines. Evacuation of foreign subjects. British, French and Italian refugees.*
(3) *A promise which was never meant to be kept.*
(4) *The Turks' entry into Smyrna.*
(5) *Further details on the first day of the Turkish occupation, namely, Saturday, September 9th–August 27th,* 1922.
(6) *The Martyrdom of the Greek Metropolitan, Mgr. Chrysostomos.*
(7) *Kemal's entry into Smyrna.*
(8) *Order and disorder at Smyrna.*
(9) *The outbreak of the fire on Wednesday, September 13th–August 31st,* 1922.

(10) *Further details on the horrors, ravaging and burning of Smyrna and further evidence as to the Turkish responsibility. American evidence. British evidence. Italian evidence. Serbian evidence.*
(11) *Eight hundred Christians reported massacred in the Catholic cathedral.*
(12) *Official information.*
(13) *Duration of the fire.*
(14) *On the ruins of Smyrna.*
(15) *Chaos in the city.*
(16) *Looting and killing at Burnabat.*
(17) *Kemalists close Smyrna.*
(18) *Turkish outrage to the British cemetery at Burnabat.*

(1) *The Turks' Premeditation shown by their Messages to the League of Nations*

D.M., D.T., M.G., W.G., 11.9.22.

ANGORA'S MESSAGE TO THE LEAGUE

"NO RESPONSIBILITY FOR MASSACRES"

Geneva, Sunday.

The Angora Government to-day telegraphed to the Secretary of the League of Nations, through the Red Cross organisation, stating that the Angora Government would take no responsibility for massacres which might occur owing to the very highly strung spirit of the Turkish population.

The League of Nations quarters are at a loss to know what to do to prevent these massacres, which it is thought have probably started already.

It is expected that Lord Robert Cecil will open the debate on the question before the Assembly of the League, and will ask that members of the League possessing some forces on the spot will use them to protect the Christian minority.—Exchange.

M.G., 13.9.22

ALLEGED GREEK ATROCITIES

Geneva, Tuesday.

The Turkish Minister in Berne has sent a new note to the League, declaring that the Greeks are committing atrocities and that it is impossible for the Turks to assume responsibility for the consequences. The note contains no threats of reprisals.

The League has transmitted it to the Greeks without comments. —Exchange.

D.T., 12.9.22.

KEMALISTS' THREAT

REPLY OF THE LEAGUE

From our Special Correspondent

Geneva, Monday.

Considerable anxiety has been occasioned here by the terms of the communication received from the Kemalist Government at Angora, stating that owing to the excitement of the Turkish troops at the excesses committed by the Greeks during the retreat, it could not be responsible for what might occur. Although the communication from the Angora Government reached the League of Nations several days ago, the first public knowledge of it was received late last night in a telegram from London, when it was impossible to obtain any verification of the report, as the League offices were closed, and responsible officials were not available.

To-day, on inquiry at the League, it was stated that the Turkish statement did not refer only to the city of Smyrna, but was a general threat—for that is what it amounts to—that there would be reprisals all over Asia Minor. The League declines to issue the text of the Turkish letter, but I am informed that it was dated early in September, and after alluding to alleged atrocities by the Greek troops during their retirement concluded with the following phrase: "Turkey declines all responsibility for consequences that may arise from these terrible provocations." The document reached the League of Nations by a method which makes it clear that the Turks intended it for publication. It was first sent to Djelateddin Arif, the Angora representative in Rome, and was by him sent to the Red Cross Committee in Geneva with the request to bring it to the notice of the League of Nations. It reached the Red Cross on the 5th, and was sent the same day to Sir Eric Drummond.

To-day a special meeting of the Council was held to consider the matter, and the following letter was sent to the secretary of the Red Cross Committee:

Sir—I have the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your letter dated September 5th, transmitting a telegram from the representative of the Angora Government at Rome, relating to violence committed by Greek troops during their retreat, which concludes as follows: "Turkey declines all responsibility for consequences that may arise from these terrible provocations." The Council has taken note of this document, and at once communicated its text to their respective Governments. The Council considers it to be its duty to point out, without pronouncing any opinion on the accusations contained in the telegram, that atrocities committed by one belligerent do not dispense its adversary from the obligation to respect the laws of war recognised by the civilised world.

(Signed) ERIC DRUMMOND, Secretary-General.

The general opinion here is that the communication of the Angora Government is no more than a notification that it intends to give the Kemalist troops a free hand to carry out their will upon the unhappy Christian population of Asia Minor, and that it hopes, by sending a preliminary intimation of its alleged inability to control its soldiers, to escape liability for the atrocities which will almost certainly take place. It is considered remarkable that the communication was addressed to the League instead of to the Governments, and that the sole object of this course was to secure the fullest possible publicity for the Kemalist repudiation of responsibility. The gravest fears are entertained for the fate of the Christians in the territory occupied by the Kemalist troops. The League is powerless to intervene. As was said in the Assembly the other day, it has neither ships nor soldiers at its disposal, and all the Council can do is to urge the European Governments to make representations to Turkey that the obvious device of its disclaimer will not enable it to escape liability for what may occur. The great danger is that such representations, however speedily and forcibly made, will come too late to save thousands of lives now in peril in Asia Minor, and the utmost anxiety prevails as to what is now taking place in Smyrna and elsewhere. The Turkish method of dealing with the Christian minorities under Ottoman rule is extermination. It has been in operation for years, and probably at this very moment it is being applied with renewed vigour by the soldiers of Kemal Pasha, acting under direct instigation of the Angora Government.

D.T., 14.9.22.

PLIGHT OF CHRISTIANS

DANGER OF MASSACRES

From a Diplomatic Correspondent

I am afraid that the Greek military debacle and its international consequences in the strategic and political domain have completely overshadowed in the public eye the question of the Anatolian minorities, and in particular of the hundreds of thousands of unfortunate Christians and non-Turk Moslems, men, women and children, who, not only at Smyrna, but at other points of the coast—where there are no Allied warships or neutral witnesses—are appealing to be removed to a place of safety. *The reiteration by the Turks to the League of their refusal to accept any responsibilities for whatever massacres of Christians may occur renders an urgent treatment of this question the more imperative. The Kemalists apparently do not want these unhappy people to leave, no doubt because of the bad impression such an exodus would create in the eyes of the civilised world. Moreover, they may want to detain them as hostages.*

It is the more remarkable that our Allies, in this matter, would seem to espouse the Kemalist argument about " restoring " the fugitives to the regions whence they fled. We know only too well what such a return to the interior would imply. *It is also remarkable that our Allies, who would not participate in the inquiry into the American exposure of the deliberate and systematic attempt by the Kemalists to exterminate wholesale the Armenian and Greek races in Asia Minor, should be so eager to denounce the outrages committed by the demoralised Greek Army in its maddened retreat.*

But this is beside the main point, which is that *even under peace conditions, and in regions far remote from any fighting, the Turk has shown his zest for massacres and deportations, whereas no such charge can be substantiated against the Greeks in respect of the Moslem population living under their rule. It is, therefore, the most elementary duty of all humane-minded Powers*, but more especially of those Powers which pledged themselves to secure the liberation of the Christian minorities in Turkey, *to provide the requisite tonnage for the transport of the masses of refugees previously referred to. Greek ships cannot be used, as the Kemalists would seize them.* It is therefore essential that Great Britain, America and others should provide it. I understand that an Anglo-American mass meeting may be held next week in London to draw the attention of the world conscience to the tragedy of the minorities.

The Sinister Meaning of the Angora Government's Threats

D.T., 15.9.22.

TURKISH ATROCITIES

TERRIBLE SITUATION

From a Diplomatic Correspondent

We can now fully realise the sinister meaning of the Turks' two successive intimations to the League that the Angora Government could not be responsible for whatever massacres might occur. *The Greek and Armenian quarters at Smyrna have been fired with the consequent horrors that can be imagined. Will the conscience of the civilised world at last be roused, even that of the Powers which did not hesitate to arm the Kemalists?* From the fact, announced in the *Daily Telegraph* yesterday morning by Mr. Clayton, that the Turks in Smyrna city had dared to assault American citizens, one might have inferred the fate which was in store for the local Christians. Apparently the sentencing to death of so many Greeks and Armenians for their alleged share in the incidents which attended the Greek landing in 1919—by the so-called "Independence Tribunals"—was not enough for the Turkish lust for murder. Nor even were the deportations suggested by the Kemalist declaration that the refugees could neither be restored to their homes nor allowed to depart. Massacres were wanted.

Hour by hour the horror of the situation grows. It calls for action not merely by the Allied Powers, but by every people that can render aid. The League of Nations, instead of wasting its time on so many academic subjects, should bend all its energies to the work of practical rescue in Asia Minor. It should call upon all the member States to "ostracise" Kemalist Turkey in accordance with the Covenant.

(2) *Massacre Fears; Measures taken by the Allies. Foreign Warships at Smyrna. Landing of Marines. Evacuation of Foreign Subjects. British, French, and Italian Refugees.*

T., 4.9.22.

BRITISH WARSHIP AT SMYRNA

Smyrna, September 3rd.

H.M.S. *Iron Duke* has arrived here. It is reported that further units will arrive this afternoon.—Reuter.

D.E., 6.9.22.

FEARS FOR SMYRNA

Smyrna, September 4th.

The British battleship *King George V.* arrived here to-day, and other Allied warships are expected shortly.

The Turkish advance continues along the whole line, and the Greek troops are withdrawing without fighting. Thousands of Christian refugees are approaching Smyrna.

British subjects are to be embarked on board British steamers in Smyrna Harbour, where they will await events.

The French warship *Ernest Renan* has arrived.—Reuter.

A force of United States destroyers has been ordered to Smyrna, says a Reuter Washington message.

W.G., 6.9.22.

Smyrna, Monday.

British subjects are to be embarked on board British steamers in Smyrna Harbour, where they will await events. The situation is extremely grave.—Reuter.

[According to an Exchange telegram from Athens, six Greek, three British, three Italian, and two French warships have arrived at Smyrna.]

Smyrna, Monday.

The British Dreadnought *King George V*. arrived here to-day, and other Allied warships are expected shortly.

M.P., 7.9.22.

The Italian warship *Venezia*, accompanied by two smaller vessels, reports Reuter, has arrived at Smyrna. The *Vittorio Emmanuele*, which is at present at Taranto, is expected to proceed to Asia Minor forthwith.

M.P., 7.9.22.

BRITISH COLONY AT SMYRNA

SECURITY MEASURES

Inquiries in Government circles yesterday with reference to the Greek situation, reports the Press Association, show that arrangements are being made for the removal of such members of the British Colony at Smyrna as desire to go to a place of safety.

D.M., 7.9.22.

ALLIES LAND IN SMYRNA

MARINES TO GUARD DEPOTS

From our Own Correspondent.

Paris, Wednesday.

Messages received here from Smyrna state that French and Italian warships have arrived off the port to join the British battleships *Iron Duke*, the flagship of Admiral Sir Osmond de

Brock, Commander-in-Chief of the Mediterranean Fleet, and the *King George*. British subjects [as stated by our Smyrna correspondent yesterday] are still leaving the town for Cyprus.

Smyrna, Wednesday.

Since the arrival here of the Allied warships, the general supply depots of France, Great Britain, and Italy are guarded by detachments of marines of their respective nationalities.—Reuter.

W.G., 8.9.22.

BRITISH FAMILIES LEAVING

Smyrna, Thursday.

Admiral Sir Osmond de Brock, Commander-in-Chief of the Mediterranean Fleet, has made a statement that all measures possible will be taken to safeguard Smyrna. The situation is now calmer.

Several British families have left. Admiral de Brock has put several merchant ships at the disposal of the British, and has posted destroyers to cover their embarkation.

Besides landing marines to protect their nationals, the French and Italians have called upon all their male subjects to serve in a volunteer corps.

The Turkish advance is slow and cautious. Mustapha Kemal has issued an Order of the Day to his troops announcing that any molestation of Christians will be punished by death.—Reuter.

T., 8.9.22.

From our Correspondent in the Near East.

Constantinople, September 6th.

There is a large concentration of foreign warships at Smyrna. Besides the *King George V.*, the *Iron Duke*, and four destroyers which fly the White Ensign, the French have three, the Italians two, and the Americans three warships. British subjects have been removed from Sokia by a British warship.

D.C., 9.9.22.

Smyrna, September 7th.

The Greeks are now holding a line east of Salichli, and there is little hope of stemming the tide of the retreat. Refugees and deserters are coming down in thousands.

Many British subjects are remaining in Smyrna and the outlying villages. Fears are entertained for the security of British properties.

T., 9.9.22.

MORE WARSHIPS SENT

Malta, September 8th.

Rear-Admiral Sir Reginald Tyrwhitt arrived here this morning with the light cruisers *Cardiff* and *Concord.* The ships are taking in coal and stores, and are leaving at noon for Smyrna. With the exception of the Dreadnought *Benbow* (which is in dry dock), the *Centaur*, and a few small craft, the entire Mediterranean Fleet is concentrated in Near Eastern waters.—Reuter.

D.E., 9.9.22.

From the Correspondent in Paris.

Paris, Friday, September 8th.

The landing parties of marines from British, French and Italian warships are endeavouring to maintain order in the town, where the greatest confusion reigns.

T., 8.9.22.

BRITISH REFUGEES AT CYPRUS AND MALTA

British warships at Smyrna have received orders to protect Dutch and Swiss subjects, as well as any other nationals who may require assistance. Many British subjects have already been evacuated to Cyprus and Malta. It is stated in official quarters that every effort will be made to extend British protection to Christian refugees in the event of the Greeks abandoning Smyrna.

M.P., 8.9.22.

REFUGE MEASURES FOR BRITISH SUBJECTS

British subjects are being removed to Cyprus and Malta; Great Britain has taken charge of the interests in Smyrna of Switzerland and Holland, and is ready to take charge of those of other countries which may request it to do so.

It is stated, learns Reuter, that the number of British in Smyrna is probably about 1000, including women and children.

M.P., 21.9.22.

EVACUATION OF BRITISH COLONY

The evacuation of the British Colony at Smyrna was completed on September 12th. Some of the British Colony elected to remain in the city, together with a few Maltese, says the Press Association. One of the former, a Mr. Murphy, who was wounded in his house by looting Turkish soldiers, later died of his wounds.

T., 14.9.22.

SMYRNA REFUGEES

From our Correspondent.

Malta, September 13th.

Arrangements are being made here for the reception and quarantine of 385 refugees from Smyrna who are British subjects.

D.M., 16.9.22.

BRITISH REFUGEES FROM SMYRNA

ARRIVAL AT CYPRUS AND MALTA

From our own Correspondent.

Famagusta, Cyprus, Friday.

By the orders of the British Naval and Consular authorities at Smyrna, 85 British refugees have been landed here and accommodated at various hotels.

D.M., M.G., M.P., W.G., T., 16.9.22.

ARRIVALS AT MALTA

LADY LAMB SAFE

Malta, September 15th.

The British hospital ship *Maine*, with 407 refugees, has arrived here from Smyrna. Of these, 270 are British subjects, including 81 Maltese, and the remainder are French and Greeks and other nationals of other friendly countries. Among them are Lady Lamb, wife of the British Consul-General in Smyrna, and Miss Lamb.

The majority of the refugees bear all the evidences of being respectable people in a decent position. Many of them are accompanied by servants, but they have no money owing to their precipitate flight, and they have left all their belongings behind them.

They are being housed at the Lazzaretto, where everything possible is being done for their comfort by the local Government. They will first have to undergo the prescribed period of quarantine.

News has reached here that the s.s. *Bavarian*, with 750 British refugees, including many Maltese, left Smyrna for Malta yesterday, and the s.s. *Antioch*, with 200 British and Cypriote refugees, left Smyrna for Cyprus on September 14th.—Reuter.

D.T., 18.9.22.

BRITISH REFUGEES FROM SMYRNA

INTERESTING STORIES—THE TURKISH MASSACRES—INTERVIEWS AT MALTA

From our own Correspondent.

Malta, Saturday.

Peaceful little Malta is to-day agog with excitement owing to the landing here of over 400 refugees from the British hospital ship *Maine*. The majority of the refugees are British, and many are accompanied by servants, but practically all are without money or valuables, due to their precipitous flight. The *Maine* anchored in the Quarantine Harbour until preparations were completed for their reception. Now the main body are housed on Manoel Island, undergoing the prescribed period of quarantine, purely a precautionary measure, while the remainder have taken up their abode at hotels.

I have to-day spent over four hours conversing with many of the refugees, and have gleaned many interesting facts relating to the general position at Smyrna. . . .

D.T., 18.9.22.

FURTHER ARRIVALS

Malta, Sunday.

The *Bavarian*, with 750 British refugees on board, including many Maltese, arrived here this afternoon. Like the refugees preceding them, they all came away with only the clothes they were wearing in consequence of their hurried flight. Their needs are being attended to by the local Government.—Reuter.

M.P., 21.9.22.

REFUGEES IN MALTA

LOCAL DIFFICULTIES AND ARRANGEMENTS

Malta, September, 20th.

The Malta Government is confronted in a very serious way with the question of the Smyrna refugees, the majority of whom have lost all their property and are in a condition of actual destitution. Arrangements have been made for their accommodation and maintenance in the Fort Manoel Lazzaretto as a temporary measure. Many things are, however, required to meet the immediate necessities of those most in want, and the Acting Governor is inviting the co-operation of the Archbishop, the Premier, and all constituted bodies in Malta in the organisation of relief measures.—Reuter.

T., *7.10.22.*

BRITISH REFUGEES FROM SMYRNA

From our Correspondent.

Plymouth, October 6th.

Thirty-six refugees from Smyrna arrived at Plymouth to-day, having been sent home from Malta.

The arrivals at Plymouth included Mrs. Florence Ashe, of Wimbledon ; Mrs. H. Apostate and Miss Apostate, of Highgate ; Miss E. M. Cox, of Westbourne Park, London ; Mrs and Miss Daniel, of Neath ; Mrs. Alice Dobson, of Hull ; Miss Alice Keyser, of Kensington ; Mrs. Elizabeth Marty, of Kensington ; Mr. and Mrs. S. Maltezo, of London ; Miss E. Vallery, of Highgate ; Mr. R. E. Wilkinson, of Esher, Surrey ; Mr. and Mrs. O. J. Whittall and children, of Eastbourne ; Mr. and Mrs. L. R. Whittall and children, of Chalfont St. Peter, Bucks ; Miss M. Whittall ; and Mr. E. A. Warren, of Middlesborugh.

All are in good health, in spite of the suffering which they underwent when they were forced to leave their homes at the shortest possible notice. They possess practically nothing but the clothes they are wearing, and they complained bitterly that they were given no time to save their money and effects. The first warning they received of the seriousness of the situation was a notice issued by the British Vice-Consul on September 4th, which stated : " British subjects desirous of leaving Smyrna are hereby informed that an opportunity has been provided, and all those desirous of taking advantage thereof should report to Daragatch. This notice must not be construed as an advice to leave Smyrna. Each one must decide for himself what is best in his own interests, but it is pointed out that his Majesty's Government may not be able to afford another opportunity later. Those left will have to make their own arrangements. . . ."

M.G., 30.10.22.

BRITISH REFUGEES FROM SMYRNA

100 RETURN DESTITUTE TO ENGLAND—CRUEL MISFORTUNES

From our London Staff.

Fleet Street, Saturday.

In the vastness of the calamity that has overwhelmed the Christian populations of Asia Minor the sufferings of the British community in Smyrna have attracted little attention. Little has been heard even of the ninety or a hundred British refugees who have arrived utterly destitute in this country. It was stated at the Mansion House meeting that a committee had been set up to look after them, that the Imperial Ottoman Bank in Throgmorton Street had kindly provided it with an office on the premises, and that a certain sum had been earmarked for their benefit, but it was, of course, clear that the All-British Appeal, which was to deal with refugees by the hundred thousands as well as with the Russian famine victims, could only provide for the immediate need of those who, after all, are even if destitute safe on British soil.

The whole story of the refugees, as learned to-day by a *Manchester Guardian* correspondent from the British Smyrna Refugees' Relief Fund, is tragic. It will be remembered that the British community in Smyrna, numbering about 3000, was surprised by the entry of the victorious Turks, who were thought to be still 90 miles away. Even then the occupation was thought to be orderly, and by the time the British who had remained at their business and work in the city realised their danger, it was too late to save any property. They fled as they were, and were not permitted to take more than hand luggage with them to the British ships.

The refugees, who included people of every class—and not only English people but Cypriotes and Maltese, who were, of course, also British subjects—were taken to various ports. Five hundred went to Cyprus, 500 were scattered among the Ægean Islands, the Greek mainland, Egypt, Syria and Europe. Two thousand were taken to Malta, where they were kindly received and well looked after. The All-British Appeal has recently sent them £1000 through Lord Plumer.

Of the 100 who came to England about 70 are women and children, and most of them are people who have been in comfortable circumstances. Some of them have friends here to whom they can go, but the others are in great distress, possessing nothing but the clothes they wear, and those are quite insufficient for this climate.

The Hon. Katherine Thring, at 5 Queen's Gate Gardens, Kensington, is collecting clothing, blankets and comforts for them, and will be glad of anything that can be sent, but for the rest they must depend on the help of the All-British Appeal Fund, given through the Smyrna British Refugees' Committee.

The Smyrna British community is an old-established one, dating back to 1635. One firm, that of C. Whittall and Co., which has had everything destroyed twice during the past seven years, has been there since 1810. During the Great War most of them lost all their possessions. Since the Armistice some have been able to get on their feet again and continue their business, but the others have had to be helped by the better-off, who used to pay a monthly subscription for their relief to Sir Henry Lamb, the British Consul-General.

These people have a claim for reparations, but so far the process of considering those claims has dragged on and on, and the victims of the Great War, some of them now severely affected mentally by the horror of the new catastrophe, all of them in pitiable distress, must still be the objects of charity. They feel that they have served England well; they have built up her trade in a most important market, but they are making no special appeal apart from all the other refugees.

M.P., 16.9.22. *French Refugees*

The Smyrna Correspondent of the Hava Agency, says a Paris Reuter, telegraphs that French ships have taken on board 3000 refugees, all French nationals.

M.P., 19.9.22.

Paris, September, 18th.

A French steamer passed Piræus yesterday on her way to Marseilles with the members of the French colony in Smyrna aboard. The steamer disembarked at Piræus 1400 Greek refugees from Smyrna.—Reuter.

M.P., 23.9.22. *Italian Refugees*

From our Correspondent

Rome, September 22.

Thousands of Italian refugees from Smyrna are camping at Taranto and Brindisi, but the latest reports in the Italian Press give the situation at Smyrna as being normal again, and therefore it is probable that arrangements will soon be made for the return to Smyrna of those who still have homes and business there.

(3) *A promise which was never meant to be kept*

D.C., *D.E.*, 9.9.22.

DEMAND FOR SURRENDER

TURKISH COMMANDER'S SUMMONS TO SMYRNA

Paris, Friday, September 8th.

It is reported that the commander of the Turkish advance guard has reached to within twenty-five miles of Smyrna, and has despatched a message to the Commander of the Greek advance guard, about twelve miles outside Smyrna, demanding the surrender of the Greek forces occupying the town, and calling on him to allow the Turkish forces free passage.

The message adds that the population of Smyrna will have nothing to fear through the occupation.

T. 11.9.22.

In British official quarters it is stated that Kemal Pasha has invited representatives of the Allied High Commisioners as well as of the Greek command to meet him to discuss armistice terms. *We learn that the commanding officer of the Turkish troops which have entered Smyrna has given an undertaking to the Allies that there will be no massacre of refugees.*

It is believed that British ships have safely embarked all British subjects in the city.

(4) *The Turks' Entry into Smyrna.*

D.E. 11.9.22.

VICTORIOUS ENTRY

From the *Daily Express* Correspondent

Constantinople, September 10th.

The Greek occupation of Smyrna terminated on Friday night, when their headquarters were transferred to Chios, and M. Stergiadis, the High Commissioner, took refuge on board the British battleship *Iron Duke.* Shortly afterwards the Greek fleet put to sea, leaving the control of the city entirely to the Allies.

The Allied Consuls at once got into wireless communication with Mustapha Kemal Pasha, who had arrived at Kesoea, and made arrangements with him to discuss plans for the occupation of the city with a minimum of disorder.

Panic

Smyrna was in a panic. Two hundred thousand refugees had flocked into the city in advance of the Turkish troops, and were cared for by Allied relief organisations as far as was possible.

British merchant ships and an American vessel were ordered to leave the harbour. All the public buildings, hospitals, and Consulates were guarded by French and Italian troops. A guard from the British warships was placed at the offices of the Cable Company, but not a single British subject remained in Smyrna. . . .

Turkish columns reached the outskirts of the city yesterday morning, and waited two hours for the arrival of the main force. An aeroplane hovered overhead and scattered proclamations. These announced the arrival of the Turkish Army, which had come to deliver Smyrna, and urged the population to maintain calm and to enlist in the cause of the Turks.

Greetings

When this proclamation was received a large force of Turks left in order to meet the advancing troops.

The first troops to arrive were the 2nd Cavalry Division, under Colonel Mehmedzeki Bey, who were received with frantic cheers by the people. The colonel had assured the Allied authorities regarding the safety of the inhabitants.

Five Turkish divisions entered at nightfall.

Mustapha Kemal is reported to be on his way to Smyrna, accompanied by Ismail Pasha. A tremendous reception is being prepared for him.

M.P. 13.9.22.

TOWN POLICED BY TURKS

Smyrna, September 10th.

The Turks have instituted a local police force. General Nur-ed-Din Pasha has been appointed Governor of the town.

T. 11.9.22.

THE TURKS' ENTRY INTO SMYRNA

From our Correspondent in the Near East

Constantinople, September 10th.

Official messages from Smyrna announce that the town was occupied by Turkish regular cavalry and infantry yesterday morning before eleven.

A few shots were fired by fear-crazed inhabitants and bombs were thrown, but the panic soon subsided.

The troops maintained discipline, and no excesses are reported.

The entire Greek Army had left before the arrival of the Turks. though much material was necessarily abandoned.

D.C., 11.9.22.

ASSURANCE OF SAFETY

From our Special Correspondent

Paris, Sunday.

It was in the afternoon that the 2nd Cavalry Division entered the city, cheered by the population.

The colonel in command of the Turkish troops immediately called on the Allied authorities in the town and assured them that there was no danger to anyone in the town.

All the public buildings, hospitals and consulates are guarded by French and Italians soldiers. There was no British subject in the town of Smyrna.

The 5th Turkish Division arrived in the town in the evening. The Greeks were not able to save the war material which they had concentrated in the town.

D.M., 18.9.22

HOW THE TURKS TOOK SMYRNA

From our Special Correspondent, G. Ward Price

Smyrna, September 9th.

So far the most peaceable of triumphal entries, as harmless and uneventful as a parade of the Ancient Order of Oddfellows at home. Which name rose readily, indeed, to one's mind at the sight of the Turkish irregulars—great hairy, fierce-looking fellows, mounted on ponies so small that the riders' heels almost dragged in the dust, and armed with every kind of weapon, from a javelin to a shotgun.

Despite Greek apprehensions, they have cut no Christian throats as yet. It is true that their first night in Smyrna has yet to come.

So far the most exciting incident of the day has been the departure of the fire engine, escorted by British marines, to deal with a blaze in the upper town.

Yet this morning Smyrna was distraught with fear. The Chettehs (Turkish irregulars) were in Burnabat, only five miles out; they were killing, said the reports, burning, looting. They would soon be here. Women and children, camping among their heaped household property on the quay, prayed and wept and rocked themselves to and fro.

The iron gates of the British Consulate-General were besieged by whimpering crowds of Greeks, who found at length some side-entrance and swarmed in, only to be ushered gently out of another gate by the marine guard.

Commodore Domvile, Admiral Brock's Chief of Staff, a dapper officer in white duck, adjured the crowd not to be silly.

The streets of Smyrna were deserted and black with closed iron shutters, behind which cowered the inhabitants. Guilty conscience made double cowards of them all, for they remembered that when the Greek Army, in 1919, landed here, their first operation was to murder some thirty defenceless Turkish officers and to throw a number of old Turkish men, too infirm to get away, into the sea.

And then, towards noon, a howl of dismayed excitement came from the long crowded street that edges the shore. The head of the Turkish cavalry column was in sight. They came down the quay at a walk—husky, bony Turkish peasants in rough khaki with the Crescent on their heavy fezzes.

At their head rode a young officer in a grey peace-time uniform with a grey *kalpak*—a kind of military turban—on his head and a pair of field-glasses dangling on his chest. Some of his men carried red flags with the white Crescent upon them.

Glasses of Water

The sycophantic Greeks raised tremulous and propitiatory cheers; others ran out with glasses of water for the troops. A small steamer near the quay sounded its siren in salute, and soon the place was aroar with them, as if the Kemalists had been a victorious army returning to its native town. The Turks took no notice; only some of their irregular allies spat and muttered at the throng of Greeks.

Then came their transport—even smaller ponies still, accompanied by their loose foals; here and there a string of camels. No order or military pomp about it, but a tough hardship-proof-looking army, and one which has just swept away a force twice its size at least, and has won back in a fortnight territory that it took the Greeks months to conquer.

There is a danger that to-night may see the scum of the native population start looting and murdering on its own account. Not that there is much need to loot. A donkey could be had from its embarking owner in honest purchase for a cup of coffee this morning, and I saw a Greek soldier leap on board a lighter and make a free present of his horse to three small boys.

The fiercest fighting that has taken place in Smyrna to-day was between those three small boys to decide possession of the horse.

(5) *Further Details on the first day of the Turkish Occupation, namely, on Saturday, August 27th–September 9th,* 1922

W.G., 12.9.22.

HOW ORDER WAS KEPT IN SMYRNA

Paris, Monday.

Following the entry into Smyrna of the Turkish troops on Saturday, panic broke out amongst the Greeks, but order was restored in the afternoon, and the Turkish Commander-in-Chief gave an undertaking to the Allies that on no account would he permit excesses and looting.

Despite this, however, during the early evening looting took place, though it is not clear whether the Turkish soldiers were responsible or the lower elements of the population. The Turkish officers, however, took steps to stop it, and Allied detachments, including British bluejackets, were landed with the concurrence of the Turkish Commander.

These detachments are now patrolling the principal streets of the city, which, according to latest telegrams, was quiet and orderly. The Greeks, before evacuating Smyrna, succeeded in removing the archives and all the bullion they could lay hands on.—Central News.

D.E., D.T., P.M.G., 15.9.22.

DISORDERS IN SMYRNA

KILLING OF CHRISTIANS

Athens, Thursday.

A high-class resident of Smyrna, who has arrived here, has given Reuter's correspondent an account of some of the things that occured on the entry of the Kemalists into the city.

At night time the Armenian quarter was raided, and a number of persons, estimated at 150, were killed, and a number of women raped. He alleges that the same sort of thing took place in the Greek quarter at Punar Bashi, where the killed are believed to have numbered 200. He also reports disorders in other parts of the town.

Before the formal occupation, a Kemalist proclamation was posted on the walls, threatening the death-penalty for the murder of Christians, but later on the word "Punishment" was substituted for the words "Death-penalty," and this added to the panic of the Christians.

D.T., 19.9.22.

A YOUNG ENGLISHMAN'S STORY

The following vivid story of events in Smyrna is from a letter sent by a young Englishman in business in the town to his father in Kensington, and received yesterday morning. *The letter is dated September 10th*, from a yacht off Smyrna, the writer being then on his way to Constantinople. He writes:

The advancing Turkish patrols came in yesterday morning, while the last of the Greeks were straggling through about half an hour before. Thousands of refugees had been arriving all the time from a few days before, and all the quay was crowded with them. When the first patrols of Turks appeared there was an immediate panic, and a few were drowned outside our office and along the quay. All day yesterday, and I hear to-day, they were being removed. Allied patrols have been wandering along the quay, Custom House, gas works, and other important points to try to keep order, which was rather a hopeless task. As soon as more of the Turkish forces arrive these patrols will be withdrawn, and then God knows what sort of order can be kept ashore with the Turks in full control. At present the quay is fairly safe, as the sight of the warships keeps the Turks in check. The back of the town is, from all accounts, being looted and the bazaars have been quite destroyed.

Last night and yesterday afternoon there was intermittent rifle fire going on, and the poor refugees have been gradually wiped out. Opposite our office, by the cold stores, there is no end of lighters crammed with refugees. They have been there since yesterday trying to get aboard any ship leaving. Turks from the passport office are not allowing them to leave, and if any leave the lighters they fire on them. In spite of this one ship outside the harbour has managed to fill. I am giving you all these details so that you can understand the hopeless state of things prevailing, and which I should imagine would get worse when the Allied Fleet leave to abandon Smyrna to its fate and the despotic rule of Kemal.

Hurried Exodus

Most of the Boudja (a village where many of the English colony resided) people had to leave with very short notice, and had about two hours in which to get ready. They were packed off at night. They have had enough time to see the situation for themselves, but a great many of the Britishers were hoping for Heaven knows what, and put it off to the last, having to leave with practically nothing.

The Turks came in yesterday morning. Some of the Burnabat people, with local Greeks, did try to put up a defence that night. The village has accordingly suffered. Yesterday morning it was shelled, and a good many people were killed later by rifle-fire and Maxims, which the Turks brought up against them. I saw —— (an old Greek man of 65) at the office some twenty minutes before the Turks came. He had been helping to fight the Turks all night, and is in a bad state, troubled for his family, whom he had been unable to bring to Smyrna. It was exceedingly stupid of them to try and keep the Turks back. . . .

Presumably the writer, on arriving at Constantinople, handed the letter to the care of someone leaving at once for England, for when it was delivered to his father yesterday the envelope was stamped with an English stamp.

M.P., 19.9.22.

ORIGIN OF THE FIRES

From our Correspondent

Cairo, September 18th.

The Alexandria correspondent of *Al Ahram* telephoned to me this evening an interview which he has had with two business Europeans from Smyrna. They stated that when they realised that the Turks were nearing Smyrna the town was calmly apprehensive, though exhausted. The Greek forces were worn out, and their *moral* gone. This helped to accentuate the nervous tension.

The Turks approached within two leagues of Smyrna, and subsequently occupied the town, overcoming a stand made by a small Greek detachment which had hurried out from Chesme.

For the rest of the day things were quiet, and hopes were entertained that this orderliness would continue. But the innate instincts of the local rabble asserted themselves. Looting began. General Nur-ed-Din promised to maintain order. But on Saturday evening flames, started by local looters, seemed to inspire a general orgy of arson and destruction.

The Armenians, on the approach of the Turks, gathered with all available weapons to defend the Armenian church, but they were soon forced to surrender for lack of food and water.

Mustapha Kemal reached Smyrna on Sunday, September 10th.

(6) *The Martyrdom of the Greek Metropolitan, Mgr. Chrysostomos.*

D.E., D.T., M.G., M.P., 15.9.22.

METROPOLITAN'S FATE

Athens, Wednesday (delayed).

The Messageries Maritime ship *Lamartine* arrived at the Piræus from Smyrna this morning with 150 refugees on board, mostly soldiers and civilians, who embarked with papers delivered to them by the French Consul, who is willingly issuing them, but the Kemalists are preventing the Greeks from approaching the Consulate. The refugees include a Greek journalist, who informs Reuter's correspondent that Mgr. Chysostomos, the Greek Metropolitan, has been murdered.

He also declared that the Kemalists have separated men and women refugees, and that the men have been sent to the village of Chihi. He added that the Kemalists had massacred a total of about 2000 soldiers and thrown their bodies into the sea.

" It is believed," he said, " that Greek officers and notables who are prisoners will be shot. The panic among the Christians is terrible. All Christians in the interior have swarmed into Smyrna and are now awaiting their fate. The question of minorities has solved itself."—Reuter.

D.T., 16.9.22.

According to a Central News telegram from Athens, Mgr. Chrysostomos, the Greek Metropolitan at Smyrna, was tortured and then murdered.

T., 16.9.22.

From our Correspondent in the Near East

Constantinople, September 15th.

It is reported here that the Orthodox Archbishop of Smyrna, Mgr. Chrysostomos, has been tried by summary court-martial and shot, and that the leading local Greek journalist, M. Lascaris, has been murdered.

D.T., 18.9.22.

The martyrdom of the Metropolitan of Smyrna, Mgr. Chrysostomos, is confirmed by the Metropolitan of Ephesus, who managed to escape disguised on board a foreign vessel. Mgr. Chrysostomos was first insulted by General Nur-ed-Din, and then handed over to a crowd of fanatical Mussulmans, who, after having torn out his beard, finished both him and his dragoman off with frightful tortures.

M.P., 21.9.22.

From our Correspondent

Constantinople, September 19th.

The facts of the murder of the Greek Archbishop Chrysostomos are as follows: Nour-ed-Din Pasha, the Town Commandant, sent for him nominally to attend a meeting of the religious heads of the communities. On his arrival, he called him a traitor for his conduct during the Greek occupation, informed him that he had been condemned to death by the Angora Revolutionary Tribunal, and said that he intended to hand him over to the judgment of the mob. The Archbishop was then thrust out among the mob, and met with a violent death.

A PAGE FROM THE LIVES OF MARTYRS AND SAINTS

From Mr. René Puaux's pamphlet,
La Mort de Smyrne, p. 21

" We are able to reproduce the evidence which a French protégé, M. M—— was not afraid of adding to the file of Smyrna's mournful tragedy, and more particularly of Mgr. Chrysostomos' atrocious assassination. Here is the decisive document of that impartial eye-witness:

" On Thursday, September 7th, the Greek Authorities left Smyrna.

" By order of the Consul-General for France in Smyrna, M. Graillet, a militia composed of French citizens and protégés was entrusted with the maintenance of order and the looking after the security of the inhabitants. Up to Saturday morning, order was prevailing notwithstanding the absence of authorities. On Saturday, September 9th, at nine o'clock in the morning, the Turkish Regular Army entered the city. . . .

" At 10.30 a.m. a Catholic priest, Rev. Scaliarino, came to tell me that the Greek Metropolitan, Mgr. Chrysostomos, needed very urgent shelter from danger.

"A French patrol numbering twenty men, whom I accompanied, together with another militiaman, started at once for the Metropolis, to ask Mgr. Chrysostomos to seek refuge at the Sacré-Cœur or at the French Consulate-General. Mgr. Chrysostomos declined this offer; being a 'shepherd,' he said, he had to stay with his flock. The patrol was just going away when a carriage with an officer and two Turkish soldiers with fixed bayonets, stopped in front of the Metropolis. The officer walked up to the Metropolitan and ordered him to go along with him to the Army Commander, Nour-ed-Din Pasha. When I saw them taking the Metropolitan away, I advised the patrol to follow the carriage. We came in front of the Great Barracks where Nour-ed-Din Pasha was staying. The Metropolitan was taken up into his presence by the accompanying officer. Ten minutes later, he walked down the stairs. At the same moment, Nour-ed-Din Pasha came on to the balcony of the building and, speaking to some ten or fifteen hundred Moslems, assembled in the square, declared that he was 'giving the Metropolitan unto them' and added: 'If he has done good to you, do good to him; if he has done harm to you, do harm to him.' The mob took possession of Mgr. Chrysostomos and carried him away. A little further on, in front of the shop of an Italian hairdresser, named Ismail, and an Italian protégé, they stopped and the Metropolitan was slipped into a white hairdresser's overall. Then they began to beat him with their fists and sticks and to spit on his face. They riddled him with stabs. They tore his beard off, they gouged his eyes out, they cut his nose and ears off."

"It is to be noted that the French patrol watched the scene up to that moment. The men were beside themselves and were trembling with indignation and wished to interfere, but, acting in conformity with orders received, the officer forbade them to move at the point of the revolver."

"Afterwards we lost sight of the Metropolitan. They dealt him a final blow further on."

Mr. René Puaux's narrative was confirmed by a member of the French Chamber of Deputies, Mr. Edouard Soulier, at the sitting of the 27th of October. Mr. Soulier said that "the Greek Metropolitan was taken into the Turkish district, quartered there and thrown to the dogs."

Mr. Soulier further said that "the catastrophe of Asia Minor was not only a Christian one but a French one as well. France, he said, "had in Asia Minor faithful representatives who little by little had acquired a great position under the sun. They had climbed over the mountains, they had penetrated into the interior along the courses of the rivers, they had gone everywhere in order to establish educational institutions, even in the wildest parts of the country. Those Frenchmen are no longer in Asia Minor. We have seen them in our towns in France, in our streets of Paris, returning as refugees."

"This catastrophe has brought about, so to say, an alliance between all Christians."

"The Cardinal-Archbishop of Paris sent on the 23rd of September a pastoral letter from which I ask permission to read only a few lines."

"Let us quote, says Mgr. Dubois, the appeal addressed to us by the Holy Synod of the Greek Orthodox Church, which in the name of Our Saviour Jesus Christ brings forth a cry of distress in favour of hundreds of thousands of Christians who are without shelter and without bread and have become a prey to the most horrible terrors. We have communicated to the competent authority, continued the Cardinal Archbishop, this appeal for the protection of France who has always been in the Levant the Christians' protector. Politics cannot and must not cause us to forget this tradition. The highest interests of our country are in perfect agreement with the respect for a tradition which remains in those countries, not only in honour but even in strength. We saw it with pride during our mission in the Levant."

"Thus the Cardinal Archbishop upheld the Greek Church, and a telegram sent to him by the Protestant Archbishop of Upsala shows that the whole world agreed in thinking that this catastrophe was both a Christian and a European one. . ."

N.B.—Mr. Soulier gives the 13th of September as the date of the Metropolitan's martyrdom. He is obviously confusing it with the date of the outbreak of the fire.

(7) *Kemal's Entry into Smyrna.*

D.N., 13.9.22.

KEMAL ENTERS SMYRNA

60,000 DISTRESSED REFUGEES—CONSTANTINOPLE

Quiet Again on Threat of Martial Law

From Major-Gen. Sir F. Maurice (*Daily News* Military Correspondent)

Constantinople, Tuesday.

Mustapha Kemal entered Smyrna on Sunday amid great Turkish enthusiasm

He was hailed as "Ghazi" (conqueror), and announced the administration of Smyrna in the name of the National Assembly.

Order is being rapidly established, and there has been little destruction. The safety of the British colony is assured.

The Allied fleets and the American Near East Relief officials are doing all that is possible for the refugees, whose condition remains most serious.

(8) *Order and Disorder in Smyrna*

D.N., 13.9.22.

ORDER IN SMYRNA

APPOINTMENT OF TURKISH GOVERNOR

Paris, Tuesday.

A telegram from Adana says: General Nur-ed-Din Pasha has been appointed Governor of the Department of Smyrna. Order has been restored in Smyrna. The Turks have taken over the local administration.

Measures have been taken to send the refugees in Smyrna to their homes.

The Allied naval detachments which were landed here returned to their ships.—Reuter.

D.E., 15.9.22.

HOPES NOT FULFILLED

Daily Express Correspondent

Constantinople, Thursday, September 14th.

The first Turks arriving in Smyrna behaved well. Subsequently the Armenian quarter was pillaged, but order was soon restored. The streets were patrolled by Kemalist troops, and the attacks which occurred were attributed to bandits.

The First Days

It was estimated that not more than 150 persons were killed during the first few days of the Turkish occupation. Bombs were thrown and Turkish soldiers were wounded, but these incidents did not evoke reprisals.

When Mustapha Kemal Pasha entered Smyrna he declared that he would make himself personally responsible for the protection of the Christians. They were given forty-eight hours in which to leave the city, but the majority remained, as it was impossible to obtain transport.

Then the Turks began to arrest numbers of Armenians and Greeks supposed to have been implicated in the massacre of thousands of Turks when the Greeks landed in 1919. Several hundred executions are said to have taken place.

The city is still crowded with refugees, who are said to number half a million. Despite the efforts of the international committees tens of thousands of them are homeless and foodless.

M.G., 15.9.22.

Reuter's Agency learns that the Turks have commenced reprisals against the Armenians at Smyrna. No statistics are available to their extent.

Athens, Wednesday.

There are persistent rumours here of serious trouble in Smyrna, but no confirmation is available. On the other hand, the news received from Constantinople is not alarming.

(9) *The Outbreak of the Fire on Wednesday, August 31st–September 13th*, 1922

T., 15.9.22.

SMYRNA BURNING

MASSACRE FEARS

From our Special Correspondent

Athens, September 14th.

The larger part of the European quarter of Smyrna is burning. According to an American eye-witness, Miss Mills, headmistress of the American College, the fire was started by a sergeant of Turkish regulars, who entered a house carrying tins of petroleum. Estimates of the damage caused by the fire up to last evening amount to £15,000,000. The British inhabitants, with few exceptions, were safely evacuated last evening on board the warships. The British Consul-General and Vice-Consul were known to be safe up to 7 o'clock last night.

It is reported here that up to the outbreak of the fire about one thousand persons had been massacred, but it is feared here that the number is now much greater.

T., 15.9.22.

From our Correspondent in the Near East

Constantinople, September 14th.

Fire broke out in the Armenian quarter of Smyrna and spread to the European quarter, where several Consulates and other houses have been destroyed. United States and Allied contingents were landed, but have been unable to prevent the extension of the fire, which now threatens the whole European quarter. British refugees from Smyrna state that there have been cases of robbery from British subjects and houses.

D.E, M.G., M.P., W.G., 15.9.22.

WARSHIPS RUSHED

Rome, Thursday, September 14th.

A telegram received here this afternoon from Smyrna reports that a terrible fire has broken out in the city. The Greek and Armenian quarters have been destroyed, and the fire is spreading to other areas.

The inhabitants are in a state of panic, and Italian ships in the port are endeavouring to take off the members of the Italian colony.

On the receipt of the news, the Italian Government immediately took vigorous measures to hasten the despatch of vessels with provisions and medical stores to Smyrna. Instructions have also been given to concentrate Italian warships in Smyrna waters in order to provide a shelter for the Italian residents.—Reuter.

D.M., 15.9.22.

GREAT SMYRNA FIRE

ITALIAN SHIPS RUSHED TO THE RESCUE

From our own Correspondent

Rome, Thursday.

News has been received by the Italian Foreign Office from Smyrna that a great fire is sweeping the town and that the situation is very grave.

Offers of help immediately came from all sides here, especially from the anti-seditionist Fascisti, who are anxious to organise a relief expedition.

The Italian Government has sent wireless messages to all Italian ships in the Mediterranean to proceed at full speed to Smyrna to give assistance to, and if possible to take off, the Italians who live there.

Senator Ciraolo, president of the Italian Red Cross, has sent doctors and nurses with medicines and food supplies to the town.

(10) *Further Details on the Horrors, Ravaging, and Burning of Smyrna, and Further Evidence as to the Turkish Responsibility*

T., 16.9.22.

From our Special Correspondent

Athens, September 14th.

The fire now raging in the European quarter of Smyrna has assumed such proportions that it is feared it will be impossible to extinguish it, but late last evening the Turkish quarter was still untouched. The fire is not confined to Smyrna alone, but embraces also the suburbs Burnabat and Boudja, the former of which is mainly inhabited by British subjects.

A trustworthy eye-witness, who returned this morning in an American destroyer, declares that the Turkish regular troops preserved discipline for two days after the occupation, but subsequently were turned loose promiscuously into the Greek and Armenian business quarters, which they thoroughly looted. Although undoubtedly many were massacred and beaten, the stories of tens of thousands of victims are fortunately exaggerated, and Sir Harry Lamb, the British Consul-General, who was reported here to have been murdered, went on board a British warship yesterday evening. In any case, the British casualties are believed to be very few.

A stream of refugees is still leaving Smyrna, and my informant describes the quay last night as packed with dense crowds herded together inside a cordon of Turkish regulars, while searchlights of foreign warships in the harbour played upon them. Their plight is the more serious owing to the destruction by fire of a quantity of flour and other supplies intended for the refugees. My informant expressed the opinion that Allied warships did not always display the maximum effort expected of them to aid the Christians. He personally was convinced after a conversation with Mustapha Kemal Pasha that the threat to occupy Constantinople must be taken in all seriousness.

T., 16.9.22.

From our Correspondent in the Near East

Constantinople, September 15th.

Whatever was the cause of the Smyrna fire, the results are catastrophic. The greater part of the town has been destroyed and thousands of inhabitants and refugees are believed to have perished, while property valued at many millions has been wiped out.

There were ghastly scenes on the quays, where thousands of refugees were huddled at the water's edge, under a rain of sparks and cinders. The Turks failed to get the fire under, in spite of the employment of large numbers of troops, but they are not reported to have shown any sympathy with incendiaries or looters, whether Turk or non-Turk, who were shot at sight. The irregulars who are reported to have entered Smyrna before the fire may have caused it.

Looting certainly took place in the Armenian quarter prior to the outbreak. The richest seaport of Turkey has thus perished. Years must elapse before its trade recovers, and British merchants and residents have been among the greatest sufferers.

T., 16.9.22.

From our Special Correspondent

Athens, September 15th.

The extent of the awful tragedy was only properly realised this morning when the American ship *Winona* arrived at the Piræus with 1800 refugees, mainly Greeks and Armenians. The vessel left Smyrna at 5 o'clock yesterday afternoon, and the American captain declares that his last vision of the town was a mass of flames, while the cries and screams of the terrified Christians, crowding the quay only a few yards from the burning buildings were audible when the ship was upwards of a mile away. The waters of the harbour were full of the dead bodies of persons drowned or shot by the Turks while trying to reach the ships, and some of the corpses were horribly mangled by the propellers.

The quayside was still thronged with dense crowds of all classes awaiting a chance to escape. In the interior of the city explosions were still occurring, and it is presumed incendiary bombs were used by the Turks.

W.G., 16.9.22.

REIGN OF TERROR

QUAYS LITTERED WITH CORPSES

Athens, Thursday.

Passengers who have reached the island of Mitylene from Smyrna state that a reign of terror prevails in the city. Greeks have in many cases thrown themselves into the sea to escape the fury of the Turks, and several were rescued by Allied warships.

Many English families have left Smyrna. Refugees who have reached Athens from Smyrna recount even more terrible stories of the state of things in the city owing to the ferocity of the Turks. Immediately upon the entry the soldiers of the Kemalist Army gave themselves up to the massacre and robbery of the Christians, and the quays are littered with corpses.—Exchange.

American Evidence

D.N., 16.9.22.

NIGHT OF FIRE AND MASSACRE

From our own Correspondent.

Athens, Thursday (received yesterday).

Authentic details concerning the fire in Smyrna have been brought by a number of Americans who left the town while it was in progress.

The allegation made here is that the Turks started the outbreak in order to conceal the traces of massacre and pillage.

In this connection it is stated that Miss Mills, the woman director of the American College for Girls, which is situated close to the spot at which the fire originated, saw a Turk, who was either an officer or a N.C.O., carrying cans of petrol. The man entered a house, and immediately afterwards flames were seen to be issuing from it.

Simultaneously fire broke out at various other points in the town.

Up to the moment when the conflagration began, Dr. Post, an American working for the American Relief Committee, is declared to have counted 1000 dead.

The massacres continued through the night, and a large number of Christians perished in the flames.

The buildings destroyed include the French College of Saint Joseph, several French schools, the Smyrna branch of the American Y.M.C.A., several large European shops, some large tobacco warehouses, including those belonging to the American firms of the Gary and Standard Commercial.

The damage suffered by foreign commerce is enormous, the total loss being estimated at £12,000,000 to £15,000,000.

The whole western part of the town has been destroyed, including the Greek, Armenian, and European quarters, and the European quarters in the suburbs of Burnabat and Boudja have also been burnt.

Harrowing Scenes

Harrowing scenes were witnessed on the quays by the water side. Huge throngs of Christian refugees, lit up by the glare from the searchlights from the foreign warships, were to be seen on their knees imploring Divine aid.

It is asserted that some pupils from the American College for Girls have been abducted, and the fate of about 1300 Christian refugees, who had taken shelter at the same college, is unknown.

American Evidence

M.G., 16.9.22.

COLLEGE GIRLS IN THE HANDS OF THE TURKS

From a Correspondent

Athens, Wednesday.

Frightful reports have been received here of Turkish atrocities in Smyrna. The Turks set fire to the Armenian and Greek quarters, and the American Girls' Collegiate Institute, as well as the Evangelical College and the French St. Joseph College, was burnt.

Miss Minnie Mills, the principal of the Girls' College, saw a Turkish officer carrying a petroleum can near by the house, which was then set on fire. The college girls, together with 1300 refugees within the college grounds, fell into the hands of the Turks while trying to escape.

The Y.M.C.A. buildings, also the Near East Relief warehouses of flour supplies, were burnt down. The British and American Consulates appeared to be doomed by the fire.

All the British fled to battleships, but many failed to escape and were massacred, including one named Rees.

The President of the International College, Dr. Maclachlan, was beaten almost to death by the Turks, who robbed all houses regardless of nationality, scorning the Allied flags.

Last night the flames from the burning houses lit up the whole city. On the harbour quay, in semi-darkness, thousands of refugees were huddled crying or on their knees praying. The only Allied help extended was the direction on the masses of refugees of searchlights from the Allied battleships to save them from the activities of the Turks in the dark.

The Greek Metropolitan was killed.

The financial loss from the fire is estimated at £15,000,000. Smyrna is doomed to starvation or massacre.

M.G., 16.9.22.

From our Correspondent.

Athens, Wednesday.

It is officially stated that British and American refugees who left Smyrna last night report the total destruction of the Greek, Armenian, and foreign quarters of the town by fire.

The fire was started with petroleum yesterday at midday by Turkish regular troops with the object of hiding the bodies of those massacred the night before. The number of people massacred is unknown, but is estimated by American relief workers who investigated before the outbreak of fire to be well over 1000.

Destroyers in the harbour are giving assistance to the foreign colony, who are being embarked. The French and American Colleges, the Y.M.C.A. and Y.W.C.A. head-quarters for Near East Relief, and all their stocks of food have been destroyed. The consulates were in grave danger last night. The Turkish town was then untouched. There are 60,000 refugees on the quays starving. The loss caused by the destruction of tobacco is enormous.

American Evidence

D.T., 16.9.22

SET ON FIRE BY TURKS

AMERICAN EVIDENCE

The following message from a Greek semi-official source has been received in London :

Athens, Thursday.

Absolutely trustworthy persons belonging to the foreign colonies at Smyrna and notably Americans, who have arrived here on the American destroyer *Simpson*, on board of which was also the American Consul, Mr. Horton, with his family, relate terrifying details regarding the massacre at Smyrna, which was followed yesterday by a great fire, which reduced the whole western part of the town, including the Armenian, Greek and European quarters. to ashes. According to the general conviction the fire was wilfully lit by the Turks so as to efface the traces of their massacres, pillages and other crimes.

Miss Mills, matron of the American Girls' College, declares that she saw an officer or non-commissioned officer of the Turkish regular army going into a house with several small cans of petrol. Soon after he came out again flames jetted forth from the house. Almost at the same time fire broke out in different points of the town. Fire even broke out near to the Turkish quarter of Basma Khane. It was the first day after the Turkish occupation, and a south-easterly wind was blowing which drove the flames to the west, the Turkish quarters thus escaping, and as a matter of fact that quarter was quite untouched by the conflagration.

Besides the pupils about 1300 Christian refugees had taken refuge in the college, which is quite near the place where the fire started. The fate of the girl pupils is unknown. It is alleged that all of them have been carried off by the Turks.

At the time the *Simpson* left the flames had reached the quays, menacing the foreign consulates.

Before the fire there were massacres which continued throughout the night in the midst of the flames. It is impossible to estimate the number of killed.

The American, Dr. Post, who, together with members of the American Relief Committee, made investigations, thinks the number of victims up to the time the fire broke out must have amounted to one thousand. A large number of Christians are believed to have perished in the flames.

Foreign trade has sustained enormous losses, especially the branches or agencies of the big American tobacco houses, such as the Gary Tobacco Company and the Standard Commercial, nearly all whose stocks have been destroyed. The total material losses are set down at a milliard of francs. Great quantities of provisions were destroyed, thus creating a regular food shortage.

The great shops of the French firm of Orosdi, several other French and British establishments, the French College of Saint Joseph and other French schools, and the local American Y.M.C.A. were destroyed. Several outlying Greek and Armenian villages and the suburbs of Boudja and Burnabat, where Europeans largely reside, were burned down.

D.T., 16.9.22

900 ARMENIANS SHOT

A REIGN OF TERROR

Athens, Thursday.

An American passenger who has reached the Piræus from Smyrna says that he saw there 900 Armenians forced by the Turks to embark on a lighter and then shot down from the shore and their bodies left floating on the water.

Passengers who have reached the island of Mitylene from

Smyrna state that a reign of terror prevails in the city. The Turkish section of the populace is despoiling the remainder, the sufferers including Europeans. Even large buildings guarded by detachments of French marines have been pillaged. Greeks have in many cases thrown themselves into the sea to escape the fury of the Turks, and several were rescued by Allied warships.

The passengers declare that the British admiral, who had landed marines at Smyrna, withdrew them again in order to avoid provoking the Turks. Koucloudja, Sevdikeny and other villages have been set on fire, and many of the inhabitants massacred. At Smyrna the Turkish population continue to be masters of the situation. A number of Turkish officials accused of having served the Greeks were executed in front of the Government buildings.

Refugees who have reached Athens from Smyrna recount even more terrible stories of the state of things in that city, owing to the ferocity of the Turks. Immediately upon the entry the soldiers of the Kemalist army gave themselves up to the massacre and robbery of the Christians, and the quays are littered with corpses. The Greek Metropolitan at Smyrna is said to have been massacred. A Greek journalist, M. Tchourouktzoglou, was shot dead after being dragged through the streets tied to the back of a motor-car. M. Hercule Bostantzoglou, an advocate, and a member of the Committee for the Defence of Asia Minor, has been murdered.

The British admiral at Smyrna has, it is stated, warned the Turkish authorities that if the massacres are continued the Turkish quarter will be bombarded.—Exchange Telegraph Company.

D.T., 21.9.22

TURKISH "MISTAKE"

ORIGIN OF THE FIRE

New York, Wednesday.

The Associated Press has received the following telegram from its Constantinople correspondent:

"The destroyer *Simpson* arrived this evening bringing more American eye-witnesses of the Smyrna fire. All agree that the flames originated in the Armenian quarter, and assert that the evidence points strongly to the Turks wilfully starting the fire. The Kemalists' hatred towards the Armenians is much stronger than towards the Greeks, these observers explain, and the theory is that the Turks were determined to exterminate the Armenians at the moment of the invasion. After the fire had been in progress for some hours, however, the wind shifted suddenly from north to south, spreading the flames to the European quarter, which was soon laid waste. The Turks then realised their mistake. These Americans say the Kemalists would not have dreamt of destroying the whole city, for the possession of which they had spent years of toil, unnumbered lives, and much money, but it was palpable, they aver, that the Turks were bent on wreaking vengeance on the Armenians for their alleged participation in the events of 1919, which led to the death of many Turks.

" American sailors on patrol declare they saw Turkish soldiers setting houses on fire and applying the torch to heaps of rubbish in the streets. Officers on board American destroyers say that 300,000 hysterical men, women and children, who rushed to the quay when the fire was at its height, would have been burned alive if the high wind that was blowing had not abated. They also say that dynamite or water would have checked the flames, but neither was at hand, and Smyrna had no fire department. Just before the fire began Turkish soldiers were terrorising large groups of Christians by whetting bayonets and drawing their hand in pantomime across their neck to indicate that they might be the next to die."—Reuter's Special Service.

M.G., 21.9.22

SMYRNA DELIBERATELY DESTROYED

FLAMES FED WITH OIL BY TURKS

Y.M.C.A. Officers Fired On

From our Correspondent

Constantinople, Wednesday.

I have interviewed several residents from Smyrna who have arrived here. All agree in stating that Turkish troops intentionally set fire to the buildings. One speaks of having seen soldiers pouring oil in the streets and on the buildings.

Two Y.M.C.A. officers state they were fired at by soldiers. Armenians, called upon to stop, were shot with their hands up. All agree that the destruction of Smyrna was planned and carried out by superior orders. Turkish pickets were stationed at the principal cross-ways.

An American relief officer states that passes given to them by the authorities were not recognised by the soldiers. They were only allowed such restricted liberty as to make it impossible to carry on.

The Turkish Press make little mention of the burning of Smyrna and give no expression of regret.

British troops are expected to-day.

D.N., 20.9.22

SCENES OF TERROR

BRITISH CIVILIANS RESCUED BY AMERICAN NAVAL MEN

New York, Tuesday.

The Associated Press publishes telegrams from Constantinople giving harrowing descriptions by American refugees of the scenes in Smyrna during and after the fire.

One of them, who has lived ten years in Smyrna, declares that the Kemalists massacred hundreds of Christians, and then deliberately set fire to the city to cover up their crime.

A portion of the population, driven insane by the reign of terror which ensued, rushed to the harbour and drowned themselves.

Americans Robbed

A naturalised American citizen shot himself dead when the Turks seized his wife and sister. Other Americans were intimidated with pistols and robbed.

Captain J. B. Rhodes, commanding the destroyer *Litchfield*, with five marines, saved six British civilians from death after the British forces had been withdrawn.

American sailors, at the peril of their lives, rescued thousands of refugees while the fire was in progress.

Mr. H. C. Jaquith, of New York, says the French Roman Catholic nuns deserve unstinted praise for their heroism. When the fire was at its worst they rushed into the hospitals, and at the risk of their own lives carried out helpless patients.

Ominous News

Other Americans who have arrived in Constantinople from Smyrna state that thousands of Christians are being taken into the interior by the Kemalists and only Providence knows their fate.

According to these eye-witnesses, suicide by drowning has become a commonplace. Crazed mothers are entreating the American bluejackets to take their babies, so that they may be free to drown themselves.

The bodies of hundreds of Christians who committed suicide on the first night after the outbreak of the fire have come to the surface of the harbour, giving the desolate city a ghastlier aspect than ever.—Reuter.

T., 18.9.22 *British Evidence*

DELIBERATELY PLANNED

From our Correspondent in the Near East

Constantinople, September 16th.

Appalling stories of the Smyrna fire are told by British residents who have just arrived here. All whom I have seen say they believe that the fire was deliberately planned by the Turkish commanders with the object of making an end of "Giaur Izmir" [Infidel Smyrna].

One of the arrivals asserts that the massacre occurred in the Armenian quarter, where he himself saw streets strewn with bodies of men and women. After this, fire broke out at several points on one line within the quarter. It spread rapidly, and troops in many cases formed a cordon and kept refugees within the burning area.

Another British observer states that before the fire several Greek women were violated by Turkish soldiers within sight of a British naval detachment posted at the gasworks, which was unable to intervene, orders having been given that they were not to take charge of refugees. These orders were countermanded after the outbreak of fire. All agree that the Greek troops did not commit any excesses in Smyrna, but that wholesale incendiarism took place on the line of the Greek retreat, sometimes accompanied by massacre.

The general impression left by the stories of eye-witnesses is that Mustapha Kemal Pasha has lost the chance of a lifetime. Had he been able to prevent the troops from getting out of hand, he would have scored a moral triumph greater than the material success over the Greek Army.

D.N., 18.9.22. *British Evidence*

PANIC AND PLUNDER

BRITISH OFFICERS' STORY OF SMYRNA HORRORS

From Major-Gen. Sir F. Maurice

Constantinople, Sunday.

British officers who have returned from Smyrna give a heart-rending description of the scenes at the great conflagration. It is impossible to say who is responsible for the start of the fire in the Armenian quarter, but the Turks made little effort to check its spread, and later Turkish troops, irregulars, and the inhabitants took advantage of the opportunity to loot. Scenes of wild disorder, accompanied by murder, robbery, and the deliberate spreading of fire followed.

British sailors got no assistance in saving the helpless. Smyrna, as the main base of the Greek Army, is full of hospitals. The sick and wounded were deserted, and the Greek attendants left to perish in the flames.

Constant Explosions

The scenes of terror were heightened by the constant explosion of ammunition dumps. Panic-stricken crowds of refugees on the quays became mad with terror, and hundreds flung themselves into the water, whether they could swim or not.

One officer says: " I never knew before what gibbering with fright meant. Now I shall never forget the moaning cries of the crowd, men, women and children like a herd of animals mastered by fear. In the final stage, when the flames swept down to the quays, all sense of manhood and decency seemed to have gone. Women and children were trampled on or shot down. The men became wild beasts or gibbering apes.

" There was not much to choose between the conduct of the Greeks and the Turks. The latter began keeping order, but then gave way to wild savagery. This shows that the veneer of discipline of the Kemalist army is thin."

T., 20.9.22.

WAILING CROWDS AT SMYRNA

EXPERIENCE OF AN EYE-WITNESS

From our Correspondent in the Near East

Constantinople, September 18th.

A British eye-witness of the Smyrna barbarities who has arrived here gives the following account of his experiences :—

" The ghastliest feature of the fire which still haunts me was the wailing of the huge crowds of women and children on the quay, now falling, now rising, but always present. I myself had a narrow escape on the day of the Turkish occupation. A Greek soldier ran into me and asked me to hold his rifle and went off round a corner. A moment later a Turkish trooper appeared and asked, as he covered me with his rifle: ' What are you doing with that gun? ' I explained. He said: ' I had the right to shoot you. Don't do so rash a thing again.' I gave him the rifle.

" I think Smyrna is ruined for many years. The villages in the hinterland and many towns are burnt, and Smyrna's business and trading quarter has perished. A large part of the population has been killed, has fled, or been reduced to beggary. Disease and famine will work terrible havoc with the hordes of homeless folk.

" According to the latest news, many thousands have been marched up country by the Turks. Their fate is unknown. Sixty thousand are still reported to be in concentration camps near the town. Most of the foreign residents are literally ruined."

I should like to add that many British refugees speak in the highest terms of the behaviour of Mr. Thomas, the Constantinople representative of the Standard Oil Company, and other Americans —naval and civilian alike—who helped many British residents to escape to the ships and did not spare themselves in rendering assistance.

One of these Americans told me that he witnessed a strange sight on the quay. Several irregulars were robbing refugees there, when they caught sight of a French Red Cross nurse. The leader attacked the girl and she fled. A French sailor in a destroyer fired on the Turk from two hundred yards. The light was bad, but the fifth shot took effect: the Turk, who had seen the danger and had turned to run, spun round, shot in the head.

British and Serbian Evidence

M.P., 21.9.22.

THE SMYRNA FIRE

KEMAL AND CHRISTIAN REFUGEES

From our Correspondent

Constantinople, September 19th.

It is reported that the Kemalists yesterday placarded Smyrna with a proclamation stating that all male Christian refugees between the ages of eighteen and forty-five must consider themselves prisoners of war, and that they will not be allowed to leave the country. In execution of this decision, refugees between these ages are being collected and deported up country. Permission has been given to women, children, and old men to emigrate after the majority of their men folk have thus been eliminated. It appears, however, that it will be impossible to remove these refugees, as no shipping is available. It had been hoped that the Allied and American High Commissioners here would be able to effect their removal, but this is now practically despaired of.

I have previously refrained from transmitting to you accounts of the Smyrna tragedy owing to the partisan exaggerations current here. However, having now been able to compare the circumstantial stories of a number of fugitives, British, Serbian and others, all of the educated classes, I think it necessary to state that the bulk of their testimony bears out that the town was fired by Kemalist irregulars, with the connivance of the regulars and the apparent connivance of the military authorities.

Work of Irregulars

Following the first entry of the regulars into Smyrna, no systematic attempt was made by Kemal's representatives to take over the town, which was quickly filled up with irregulars, it is alleged, by obvious design. Looting began in the Armenian quarter, and was later followed by fire outbreaks. *British and Serbian eye-witnesses have reiterated to me that they actually saw Turkish soldiers spreading the fire.* The explanation they give is twofold, namely, that the Kemalists had decided that Smyrna should henceforth be indisputably a Turkish town, and that the shortest way was to destroy the European business quarters and residences; and secondly, that Kemal had no other way to reward his irregulars except by loot. These conclusions I give after examining available evidence.

Italian Evidence

D.T., 15.9.22.

TURKISH QUARTER INTACT

180,000 PERSONS HOMELESS

From A. Beaumont

Rome, Thursday.

The Italian papers have direct telegrams from Smyrna giving an account of the ravages of the fire which has now been raging for three days, and has destroyed almost entirely the Greek and Armenian quarters, which form the main business centre and extend for more than one mile from the sea-front and to the north of the town, where many European families also reside. The fire seems to be extending in the direction of the Burnabat suburb, inhabited chiefly by the British colony, and where such well-known families as the Pattersons, Whittals, and others have beautiful homes. The fire seems also to have approached the Massaba Railway Station, owned by the French Railway Company, and *as the wind usually blows from south-west to north-east, it naturally carries the flames right through the Greek, Armenian, and foreign quarters, leaving the Turkish quarter and the Jewish quarter intact. The famous wind called " imbat " blows almost as regularly as clockwork from noon, or two o'clock, till sunset.*

Symrna had been burnt down once before during last century, about 1845, and no attempt was made to rebuild it with any solid construction. The houses are mostly of one or two storeys, with frail walls of thin, sunburnt bricks, sustained with wooden posts and beams which easily take fire. The European quarter, which forms a narrow strip along the northern end of the quay, contains a line of more solid buildings, which may be spared, as the wind blows the fire away from them. The inhabitants, consisting of Greeks and Armenians, that crowd the burning quarter, are estimated at about 180,000. The most attractive part of Smyrna is situated in the burning area, comprising the famous Rue Franque, where are all the best shops. It is a narrow, winding street, with hardly room for two vehicles to pass.

It is known that the Kemalist army contains very undisciplined elements, composed of the notorious " Milli forces " recruited from professional brigands, whose number has gradually increased, both during the Great War and since, when the Anatolian peasants were driven from their farms or neglected to cultivate their lands. These men had to find subsistance somewhere, and pillage was their only resource. They ravaged Cilicia and the Pontus, and now naturally look upon the fertile region near Smyrna as at their mercy. The Kemalists have been preaching such hatred against the Greeks and Armenians that it will be impossible for them now to prevent wholesale pillaging, incendarism, and destruction. It is significant that both Afium Karahissar and Ushak were reported as burning a few days after the Kemalists had occupied them.

M.G., 18.10.22.

KEMALIST HIGH COMMAND AND ATROCITIES

RESPONSIBILITY FOR ATROCITIES

From our Special Correspondent

Constantinople, Monday.

The big massacres have generally been carried out with the connivance of Turkish officers or officials. The Turk is usually docile and not given to spontaneous outbreaks of violence. There has probably not been a single massacre that could not have been stopped instantly if those in charge had wished to stop it.

The responsibility of the Turkish High Command for Smyrna atrocities is therefore heavy, for Smyrna was not taken by undisciplined troops.

(11) 800 *Christians reported as Massacred in the Catholic Cathedral.*

D.T., 18.9.22.

INCENDIARY BOMBS

800 DEATHS IN A CHURCH

Reuter's Agency learns that the following Athens message has been received in Greek quarters in London :

" Refugees who are arriving here relate the tragic end of the town of Smyrna with frightened sobs. Only the Turkish quarter and a few houses in the Punta quarter (at the northern extremity of the town, mostly inhabited by Greeks and Europeans) are standing. The scenes of massacre amid the flames are described as terrible. Fire was set to the town at several points by regular soldiers, and was fed by the incendiary bombs that were continually being thrown in. Masses of men, women and children, who had been hiding in churches and private houses, were driven out by the flames and ran wildly about in the streets, where they encountered gangs engaged in massacre, or were exposed to the fire of machine-guns.

" Eye-witnesses narrate how a party of eight hundred Christians who took refuge in the Catholic Cathedral were horribly massacred, notwithstanding the presence of two French officers. Sometimes the slaughterers paused in their work to pick up money or valuable articles thrown to them by their victims, but went on immediately afterwards. A number of women and girls and brothers and husbands committed suicide so as not to survive dishonour. Among the victims were numerous Jews and several Europeans. People who managed to get down to the wharves jumped into the sea to escape the horrors on land and were drowned.

" Refugees state that the French and Italian warships refused to take on board persons failing to produce certificates of nationality, while they say that the English vessels took refugees on board, though they naturally gave the first place to British subjects. All the refugees dwell on the alacrity shown by the

American destroyers and other ships, who rendered every possible assistance, while the Relief Committee sent out motor-cars to collect stragglers. The gratitude of the refugees towards America is, therefore, immense. Japanese vessels also picked people up.

"From none of the accounts is it possible to give any exact figures as to the numbers of victims, but it is feared that in any case they will be over 100,000. It is said that the regular Turkish population of Smyrna and even servants who had been employed by the High Commissariat took an active part in the massacres."

(12) *Official Information*

D.T., 16.9.22.

NEAR EAST CRISIS

OFFICIAL INFORMATION

The news which has reached the Government in relation to the burning of Smyrna goes very far to confirm the accounts given in the Press, although at present it is considerably lacking in detail. No direct evidence as to the cause of the fire has come to hand, but circumstantial evidence indicates pretty conclusively that it was of an incendiary character and was caused by the Turks. No statistics have come to hand, but it is considered safe to assume that some five hundred to six hundred British subjects, mostly Maltese, have been rendered homeless. At present there is no news of fatalities among British subjects.

The Maltese, whose houses have been burned, have now all been taken off under arrangements made by the British Admiral in Command at Smyrna. With regard to the reports as to massacres by the Turks, the Foreign Office says there is no reason to doubt that there has been a deliberate round-up of the Armenian quarter, and that many Armenians have perished. In regard to this, however, no statistics have come to hand up to the present.

From a Speech delivered at Manchester, on Saturday, October 14th, 1922, by Mr. Lloyd George, British Prime Minister. (From "The Times," Monday, October 16th.)

OBJECTS OF NEAR EAST POLICY

THE TURKS AND THE STRAITS

My task in explaining the action of the Government has been rendered very much easier by the speech which Mr. Chamberlain

—speaking with hereditary lucidity, point and force, delivered yesterday. But there are a few things which I feel bound to say, although they may be repetition, because they must be brought home. What were our objects in the action we took ? They were threefold. The first was to secure the freedom of the Straits for the commerce of all nations. The second was to prevent war from spreading into Europe, with all the inconceivable possibilities of a conflagration. And the third was *to prevent the repetition in Constantinople and in Thrace of the scenes of an intolerable horror which had been enacted in Asia Minor during the last six or seven years.*

I have not much to say about the Straits. It is not necessary to point out the importance of securing the Straits against the repetition of what happened in 1914. That prolonged the war for two years, and it very nearly brought upon the cause of the Allies irreparable disaster. But, apart from that, it is the only road to the fairway of the Black Sea, where you have got raw materials and food—surplus raw materials and food in times of peace—in normal times such as no other part of Europe could supply, and of the commerce of that part of the world one-third has always been in British ships. Vital to us, vital to humanity, we could not have those Straits barred without giving away the biggest and the most important prize which we won by our great victory over Turkey in the Great War—and which lost us so much in life and in treasure.

"If the Turk had Crossed"

As to the spreading of the war into Europe, you have only got to think of what would have happened if the Turk, flushed with victory, with no army to resist, had crossed the Bosporus, passed into Thrace, and occupied Constantinople. Do you think he would have stopped in Eastern Thrace ? Do you think he would have camped on the Maritza ? Who was to stop him ? He would have swept into Western Thrace, possibly passed into Salonika. You know what that means. War ! And the war of 1914 practically began in the Balkans. It was a situation full of peril, and we had to act promptly and resolutely and firmly, and make it clear that we were not going to allow the fires to sweep over the Bosporus. *What would have happened in Constantinople I dare not tell you. Sir Charles Harington warned us that you might have had a horrible massacre. The population of Constantinople is only half Turkish—barely half. There are* *hundreds of thousands of Armenians and Greeks there.* I could call the testimony of a gentleman who has certainly never been very partial to the Government, certainly not since 1918—a gentleman who is the military adviser and pamphleteer of Abingdon Street—*General Maurice. He said that if we did not hold Chanak and the Ismid Peninsula there would be scenes in Constantinople by the side of which the fires of Smyrna would pale.* I am not going into the question of who was responsible in Smyrna. I am not going to discuss whether the Greeks provoked the Turks or the Turks the Greeks. It is enough for me to call attention to the fact that *since 1914 the Turks, according to testimony—official testimony—we have received have slaughtered in cold blood a million and a half of Armenians, men, women and children, and five hundred thousand Greeks without any provocation at all.* I think it was right that before the Turkish Army should be allowed to cross into Europe in the flush of victory, *with the blood of Smyrna on its hands,* it should have had time to cool, and that we should have guarantees that there would be protection for the minorities in Europe. That is all we did.

We are pledged to shield these people. I am told it is not our business. I am sorry to say that Liberals have been pleading that it was none of our business to interfere between the Turks and their victims. " What business is it of Britain's ? If the Turk insists, leave him alone ; let him cross the Straits ; let him cross to Constantinople—a free road and a fairway to the shambles." That was not the old Liberal policy. It was not the policy I certainly was brought up in. *It was not what I was taught in my youth—that English, Scots and Welshmen should every morning repeat reverently the Litany of the cynic : " Am I my brother's keeper ? "—that Britain should face the world with the brand of Cain upon her brow.* That was not the old Liberal doctrine, the doctrine of the party that was led by Gladstone. Neither should it be the new doctrine. I am told, I think by a Liberal paper, that I must not invoke the name of Gladstone. I can understand the reluctance to call that great spirit from the vasty deep to witness the spectacle of Liberal leaders and Liberal newspapers attacking a Government because they are doing their best to prevent the Turks from crossing into Europe and committing atrocities upon the Christian population. I maintain that the policy we adopted was the policy which was in accordance with the highest interests and traditions of this land, and we have reason to be proud that it has succeeded.

From a Letter addressed by Mr. Churchill to the Electors of Dundee

D.C., 28.10.22.

. . . When I read *the official reports of the massacres and burnings at Smyrna*, when I read in the newspapers of the hundred of thousands of Christians who are now fleeing from Thrace, I thank God that a voice went out from this island strong enough and clear enough to halt advancing armies and to cast a merciful shield between the helpless fugitives and their fierce pursuers.

From a Speech delivered by Lord Birkenhead

(See *Sunday Times*, November 5th, 1922)

" Take the case of *the Turks fresh from the smouldering ruins and massacres of Smyrna*, when they were marching on and might have involved in a similar hideous crime the great city of Constantinople, when British bayonets and British soldiers, standing alone—the others had happened to leave—averted this hideous misfortune."

(13) *Duration of the Fire*

M.G., 16.9.22.

" FIRE STILL RAGING "

Rome, Friday, 8 p.m.

A message from Smyrna despatched at a late hour yesterday reports that the fire is still raging.—Reuter.

D.C., 18.9.22.

According to latest telegrams Smyrna was still burning on Saturday.

(14) *On the Ruins of Smyrna*

T., 22.9.22.

THE RUINS OF SMYRNA

FIRST NEWS SINCE THE FIRE—RELIEF WORK BEGINS

We have received from our Special Correspondent, who arrived at Smyrna on Tuesday, the first message which has reached this country from the city since the fire.

From our Special Correspondent

Smyrna, September 19th.

Although it is just a week since the fire broke out a hazy pall of smoke still overhangs the business district of the town, and from time to time an explosion, marking either the firing of some corpse dump or the kindling of an uncleared petrol supply, sends up a fresh column of smoke, which drifts away through the transparent, gutted wreckage of the city.

For once rumour had not exaggerated. Here and there, by some curious chance, a building has escaped the general destruction, but, with very few exceptions, houses outside the Turkish and Jewish quarters have been involved in a common ruin, and one of the richest trading cities of the Levant lies a stark skeleton.

The actual damage is still impossible to estimate, but it is safe to say that many millions of sterling disappeared in the flames, while the invisible losses due to the cessation of trade are perhaps even greater. In the city to-day excesses are thought to be practically at an end.

The civil administration is expected to arrive from Angora at an early date, and a large number of Turkish troops left this morning, marching in a north-westerly direction. Mustapha Kemal Pasha was still here last night, but it seems unlikely that he will remain much longer. The condition of the homeless refugees, though still very pitiful, is gradually being alleviated. Some twenty thousand have already been evacuated to Greece and the islands, and at least another hundred thousand are awaiting evacuation. There are no longer, however, any struggling mobs along the quays. Considerable crowds are still waiting patiently in an open space outside the French Consulate, but large numbers have been taken off by the Turks to the surrounding hills, from where they will be marched down to the city and embarked as relief ships become available. The work of relief is gradually being organised.

I arrived to-day on board a British cargo ship, which was the first vessel to be chartered by the Greek Government, and sailed direct from the Piræus. Other ships are expected to follow as quickly as possible. Provisions are naturally of the roughest, only bread and water being supplied, but even this is an advance on the chaos of the first few days, when many refugees left Smyrna entirely without provisions and reached their destinations half dead.

The Turkish authorities are now showing greater readiness to co-operate, and profess to be doing their utmost to help the refugees, but they are naturally supervising the embarkation of these people and detain men of military age, who are being sent into the interior. The fate of these men is unknown, but it is significant that some Greeks declare that they are receiving better treatment than the Armenians, whom they believe are being butchered wholesale in the hills.

Nobody here professes any ability to estimate accurately the number of victims, but it seems to be certain that several thousand Armenians and other Christians were killed even before the outbreak of the fire, and many more perished in the flames or were drowned or trampled to death in the first agony of the panic and the general chaos.

The number of British-born subjects known still to be ashore is only three or four, and there are a few Cypriotes and Maltese. The others were evacuated with very few casualties. This successful evacuation was most fortunate, because, although Turkish officials are often outwardly polite, the rank and file have been taught to believe that the British are their mortal enemies, whereas, French, Italians and Americans are looked upon as being in another category. Nevertheless, reports of the discourteous treatment of the British Consul-General, Sir Henry Lamb, by Turks are unfounded.

(15) *Chaos in Smyrna*

T., 18.10.22.

From our Correspondent

Smyrna, October 18th (by mail).

I returned here from Constantinople yesterday with seventy refugees. Affairs in ill-starred Smyrna are bettering themselves by degrees, but chaos still reigns and it is unsafe to go beyond the sea-front into the burnt areas. The Military and Civil Governors are doing their best to restore some small degree of order.

There remain in the city only a handful of Greeks and Armenians, and in a few days even they will have been sent off. Europeans are coming back by degrees to look after their interests, only to find all their possessions either destroyed by fire or looted by bandits. A Turkish post office accepts telegrams, but they take days to reach their destination.

The British chaplain's house and the hospital were completely destroyed in the fire. The church is still standing, but has been entirely looted ; even the pews have been taken and the windows smashed to atoms.

(16) *Looting and Killing at Burnabat*

T., 18.9.22.

From our Correspondent in the Near East.

Constantinople, September 17th.

According to the latest news from Smyrna, the European village of Burnabat has not been burnt, but thoroughly looted by Turkish irregulars and a few soldiers. Many Greek and Armenian servants of European houses were killed.

(17) *Kemalists Close Smyrna*

T., 22.10.22.

KEMALISTS CLOSE SMYRNA

CAPITULATIONS CANCELLED

From our Correspondent in the Near East.

Constantinople, October 26th.

The news from Smyrna continues to be unsatisfactory. The Nationalists refuse to recognise the Capitulations or foreign protection for persons born Ottoman subjects, and are busily expelling the remaining Greeks and Armenians, including women.

Imported goods addressed to Greek or Armenian consignees are being seized, and heavy taxation of foreign residents is threatened. The local dock labourers, after the expulsion of the Greeks, demand a minimum wage of a pound sterling for a seven and a half hours day. The captain of a foreign merchantman who remonstrated with the local officials, pointing out that the policy adopted by the Nationalist authorities would drive out the European merchants from Smyrna, received the startling answer : " That is what we want," from the most important of these officials. Similar conditions prevail in the Black Sea ports, and I learn from a usually well-informed source that Frenchmen have been imprisoned and bastinadoed for importing a few bottles of wine into " dry " Kemalistan.

The Allied High Commissioners have protested in strong terms at the abolition of the Capitulations at Smyrna and against the decision of the Angora Government not to recognise any financial transaction, loan, or contract entered into by the Constantinople Government since March 16th, 1920.

T., 28.10.22.

CLOSING SMYRNA

FOREIGNERS FORBIDDEN TO LEAVE

From our Correspondent in the Near East.

Constantinople, October 26th.

The Angora Government has issued an order that foreigners are not to leave Smyrna without the consent of the Central Authorities.

Pessimists interpret this as an indication that the Kemalists wish to hold Entente Nationals as hostages in the event of hostilities resulting from the breakdown of the Conference, which is not such an improbable eventuality; optimists assign it to a desire to force foreigners—their professions, properties, incomes being registered at Smyrna—to pay the heavy taxes arbitrarily imposed by Angora irrespective of existing international treaties.

Whatever the cause of the order, it adds to the troubles of the foreigners who have remained at Smyrna. However we may interpret it, they can always agree with the camel in the Turkish proverb, who, when asked, " Which do you like best, uphill or downhill ? " answered, " When a load is on my back, devil take them both."

(18) *Turkish Outrage to the British Cemetery at Burnabat (Smyrna)*

T., 23.10.22.

BRITISH CEMETERY DEFILED

TURKISH OUTRAGE AT SMYRNA

From our Correspondent in the Near East.

Constantinople, October 21st.

I am officially informed that the British cemetery at Burnabat, near Smyrna, was entered very recently and almost all the tombstones were smashed and the graves defiled with filth. The discipline of the Nationalist troops at Smyrna leaves much to be desired, and there is no security for British property. The British High Commissioner is protesting against the defilement of the cemetery to the Nationalist representative here.

III.—SCHEDULE OF THE CATASTROPHE

SUMMARY

(1) *Victims.*
(2) *The burned area.*

(3) *Loss of property.*
(4) *Seizure by the Kemalists of the British-owned Smyrna-Aidin Railway.*
(5) *Havoc at Smyrna.*

(1) *Victims*

D.C., 18.9.22.

LATEST TELEGRAMS

Messages from Athens and elsewhere, through Reuter and other agencies, give the following further details of the scenes in doomed Smyrna :

Refugees say that the Kemalists spared nobody, except their co-religionists and Jews. Massacre and incendiarism were the order of the day and were carried out by groups headed by Turkish officers.

Houses and stores were looted by soldiers and civilians and afterwards set on fire.

Mutilated and burnt corpses were everywhere to be seen, and the atmosphere was poisoned with the smell of burnt flesh emanating from the ruins.

No Armenians Seen

Women and girls were taken to the outskirts of the town and massacred.

Since Thursday no Armenians have been seen in Smyrna. Some doubtless are in hiding, but it is feared that even infants have been massacred.

The quay on which were concentrated the panic-stricken and trembling refugees presents the most tragic human spectacle imaginable. The groans and agonising cries of the wounded and dying are heard on all sides, and all are suffering from hunger and thirst.

120,000 *Dead*

Boats and lighters to carry the refugees to the available ships are insufficient, and many attempting to reach the ships by swimming were drowned, whilst others were shot from the quay.

Several of the refugees, particularly the women, became insane.

It is impossible to learn the number of lives lost, but the lowest estimate given by refugees places the total at 120,000.

Large numbers of Greeks and Armenians were summarily shot, on a charge of having helped the Greek Army or committed imaginary crimes.

D.T., W.G., 21.9.22.

New York, Wednesday.

It is impossible to estimate the loss of life. Most American observers agree, however, that fully 2000 perished in the flames, and that those who were killed by Turkish irregulars seeking money or vengeance probably number several hundred. No cautious man will venture to say how many were deliberately massacred. It is clear that there was no general massacre, but it is equally undeniable that there were wholesale deportations. The fate of the deportees can only be conjectured.—Reuter.

HEAVY LOSS OF LIFE

From our Correspondent

M.P., 16.9.22.

Athens, September 14th.

British and American officials and refugees just arrived from Smyrna announce the total destruction by fire of the Armenian, Greek and foreign quarters. It has been reported that the fire was started yesterday by Turkish regular troops in order to hide the massacres which had taken place. It is estimated in American sources that over a thousand people were killed during the night previous to the conflagration. Kerosene was used to set the flames going. The Turkish quarter is untouched. The American and French Colleges have been destroyed. The Y.M.C.A., the Y.W.C.A., the Near East Relief and all stores of food, together with large quantities of tobacco, have also perished.

Destroyers in the harbour are playing searchlights on the distracted and starving population.

Burnabat and Boudja, Greek and Armenian villages in the neighbourhood of Smyrna, have also been fired.

T., 16.9.22.

From our Special Correspondent

Athens, September 15th.

Smyrna has virtually ceased to exist. The whole town, with the exception of the Turkish quarter and a few houses near Kassamba Railway Station, has been gutted. The fire is still raging. It is impossible to estimate at present the numbers massacred, but I have the express authority of Mr. John Manola, of the American Relief Committee, to state that, in his opinion, the victims numbered at least 120,000 up to yesterday morning.

Americans Missing

D.M., M.G., M.P., T., 16.9.22.

Washington, September 15th.

Admiral Bristol, the American High Commissioner in Turkey, reports that 14 naturalised Americans are missing in Smyrna. The commander of the American destroyer fleet reported that the fire in Smyrna started on Wednesday afternoon. It was still raging when the report was sent off, presumably on Thursday afternoon.—Reuter.

The 14 missing Americans are probably the 14 members of the American International College, which comprises the bulk of the American population in Smyrna. They were staying at Paradise, the College compound, some three miles out of Smyrna. According to a telegram from Smyrna, dated September 12th, several of the teachers at the College had already fled.

British Victims

T., 16.9.22.

AGED IRISH DOCTOR'S DEATH

BRITISH HOUSES PLUNDERED

From our Special Correspondent.

Dardanelles, September 15th.

The British battleship *Iron Duke*. which arrived here to-day from Smyrna, reports that the greater part of the town was destroyed by fire yesterday. The burning was preceded by wholesale pillage and murder, and at least one British subject, Dr. Murphy, an Irish octogenarian physician, was killed.

Most of the British subjects, including the Consul-General, had left in warships some days ago for Cyprus and Malta. Their houses were subsequently plundered. French and Italian subjects had all remained in Smyrna until the fire.

The plight of two hundred thousand Greek fugitives who fled to Smyrna before the Kemalist army is pitiable. All the bakeries, shops, and stores have been destroyed.

T., 20.9.22.

THE MURDER OF DR. MURPHY

From our Correspondent.

Malta, September 18th.

It would now appear to be definitely settled that the Smyrna fire was kindled in three different quarters and spread towards the quay where the people had gathered. It is stated by some refugees that fewer than six hundred houses were standing on Thursday last.

Among the refugees is the wife of Dr. Murphy. He had formerly been in the Indian service, and for many years had been settled in Smyrna, where he was known for his philanthropy. It is said he met his death at the hands of a Russian Jew, a soldier in the Turkish Army. This man, after receiving from the doctor all the coin there was in the house and a cheque for £2000, struck him down with his sword, and hurled pieces of valuable crockery at him. The soldier then commanded Mrs. Murphy to play the piano. She fled, pursued by the soldier, but was succoured by an Allied patrol. The doctor was taken to hospital, where he died.

Another aged British subject, Lydia Maltass, a Bible reader, was murdered.

Mr. Maclachlan, the director of the American International College, who was advised to seek safety on board a ship, refused to go, and remained behind to look after the Armenian students who were members of his staff.

M.P., 21.9.22.

EVACUATION OF BRITISH COLONY

From our own Correspondent.

Constantinople, September 19th.

The evacuation of the British Colony at Smyrna was completed on September 12th. Some of the British Colony elected to remain in the city, together with a few Maltese, says the Press Association. One of the former, a Mr. Murphy, who was wounded in his house by looting Turkish soldiers, later died of his wounds.

Dutch Victims

D.T., 19.11.22.

From our own Correspondent.

Cairo, Monday.

An Englishman from Smyrna, who for professional reasons is unable to sanction the publication of his name, was interviewed this morning at Alexandria. He stated that until his departure on Wednesday, the 13th, the only harm done to Allied neutral subjects was that a Dutch merchant, named De Jongh, and his wife, were killed by Turkish cavalry on entering the suburb of Boudja.

Foreigners Molested

D.T., 19.9.22.

From our own Correspondent.

Cairo, Monday.

Mr. Maclachlan, Head of the American College in the suburb of Paradise, and Mr. Blacker, agent of the Phœnix Insurance Company, were both assaulted and badly handled. . . .

(2) *The Burned Area*

T., 22.9.22.

NEARLY A SQUARE MILE

From our own Correspondent.

Paris, September 20th.

The French Consul-General at Smyrna telegraphs that so far as he has been able to ascertain, no French citizen has lost his life in the burning of the town.

It is officially announced here that the area destroyed by fire is comprised within the following limits: (1) On the west, the Quay from Bella-Vista Street as far as the Custom House; (2) on the south, from the Custom House to Basma-Khane railway station; (3) on the east, the line of the Aidin Railway northward, as far as the tobacco factory, which remains intact; and (4) on the north, the Haji-Pasha, Massurdi, and Bella-Vista Streets as far as the Quay. The Point quarter has been spared.

The area of the destroyed district is nearly a square mile, and includes the Armenian, Greek, and European quarters. In the latter a few houses have escaped the flames, and the Latin Cathedral of St. John is intact; but the French establishments at St. Polycarp have been burned. (See next page.)

D.T., 15.9.22.

CONSULATES BURNT

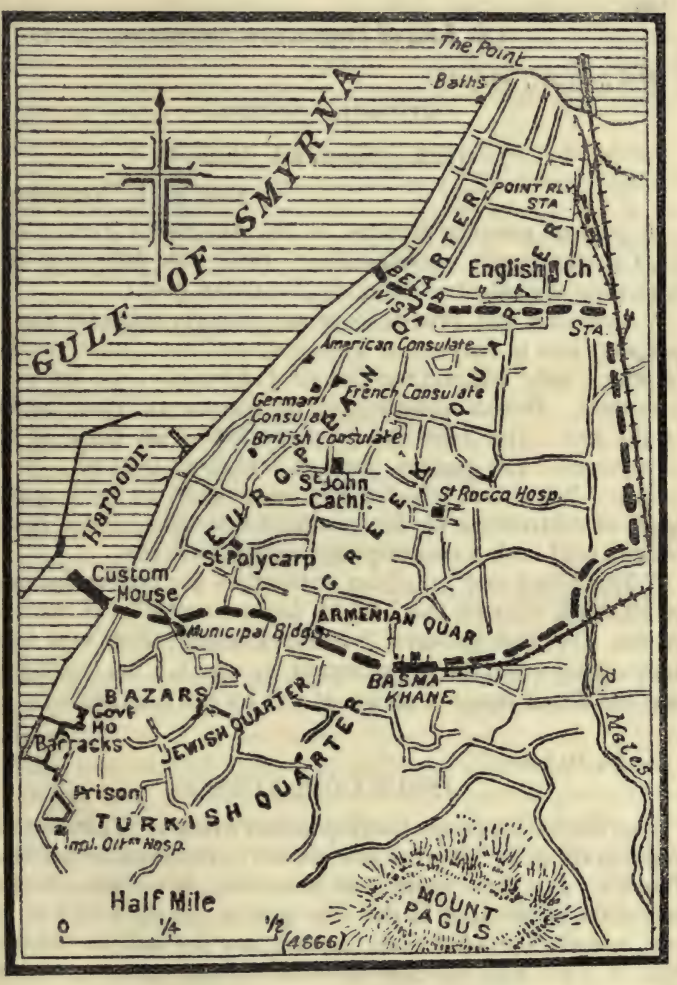
From our own Correspondent.

Paris, Thursday night.

A message from the special correspondent of the *Chicago Tribune* in Constantinople, despatched at six o'clock this evening, says that the United States Consulate at Smyrna has been destroyed in the great fire. Two American destroyers are there. It is not believed that any American citizens are in danger.

THE BURNT AREA

Reproduced from "The Times," September 22, 1922


The Point
Baths
GULF OF SMYRNA
POINT RLY STA
English Ch
BELLA VISTA
STA.
American Consulate
French Consulate
German Consulate
British Consulate
St John Cathl.
St Rocco Hosp.
EUROPEAN QUARTER
GREEK QUARTER
Harbour
Custom House
St Polycarp
Municipal Bldgs.
ARMENIAN QUAR
BASMA KHANE
R. Meles
BAZARS
Govt Ho
Barracks
JEWISH QUARTER
TURKISH QUARTER
Prison
Impl. Ottman Hosp.
MOUNT PAGUS
Half Mile
0
1/4
1/2
(4666)

By kind permission of "The Times"

M.P., 18.9.22.

All the European Consulates at Smyrna have been destroyed, except those of Belgium, Norway and Spain, which at the time of the latest message were still standing, states the Press Association.

(3) *Loss of Property in Smyrna*

D.T., *W.G.*, 21.9.22.

RUINED SMYRNA

OVER £30,000,000 DAMAGE

New York, Wednesday.

A Smyrna message received by the Associated Press, through its Constantinople correspondent, gives the following details regarding the catastrophe in the Anatolian port :

" American and British insurance experts estimate the total property loss in Smyrna at $150,000,000 (over £30,000,000), out of which only $60,000,000 (about £12,000,000) are covered by insurance. British underwriting companies will bear the brunt of the loss. The American property loss is set down at about $12,000,000, the greater part of which is insured. A vital question has arisen whether the losses shall be paid upon the basis of destruction by fire or under war risk. Some property owners held both forms of policy, others only one.

" The Allied and American authorities are now endeavouring to establish whether the Turkish forces were fully in occupation of the city and the civil Turkish administration was already functioning when the fire occurred, or whether the conflagration was the direct result of an act of war by the Kemalists."

D.T., 16.9.22.

INSURANCE LOSSES

Our Marine Insurance Correspondent writes : " The news of the conflagration at Smyrna has aroused considerable interest at Lloyd's. For some weeks past insurances have been effected on merchandise situated in the city against the risks of war, riots, etc., usually excluded from the ordinary fire policy. For this a rate of 3 per cent was first of all asked, but as the market filled the rate hardened to 5 per cent, at which rate business was conducted even after the occupation of the city. These rates apply only to interests owned by British and American nationals. Goods belonging to subjects of other nations were rated higher, those of the Greeks being the highest, at about 15 per cent for a short period. Vessels trading in the Black Sea have been covered at 10s. per cent for the round voyage.

"Undoubtedly there is a very large sum at risk in the city of Smyrna, but this is well split up amongst Lloyd's underwriters and the insurance companies, the risk not being one which tempted underwriters to plunge. At the time of writing the situation is obscure, and it cannot be said whether the loss will fall upon the war risk policies or those covering the ordinary conflagration risk.

"For the loss to attach to the war risk policies, it is necessary that the fire should have been caused by a peril insured against, such as bombardment or incendiarism by the troops. If the fire is not a result of hostilities, it is assumed that the loss will fall upon the ordinary fire policies. In view of the very large amount at risk it is evident that careful inquiries into the cause of the outbreak will have to be made"

D.T., 28.9.22.

RUINED SMYRNA

LOSSES OVER £40,000,000

From John Clayton. By Special Arrangement with the *Chicago Tribune*

Smyrna, Tuesday Night

(By Destroyer *Courier* to Constantinople.)

All refugees desiring to leave Smyrna must quit the town before September 30th, according to a proclamation issued yesterday by the City Governor. Every opportunity is being given for women, children, boys and men over forty-five years to take passage. All Armenian and Greek males between 18 and 45 are being concentrated in prisoner of war garrisons. The refugees remaining after the 30th will be sent into the interior. All merchandise and movable property left without owners has been ordered to be confiscated for the army by the same proclamation.

The Americans remaining at Smyrna to protect their properties have received every courtesy and consideration at the hands of Turkish officials. Tobacco stocks remaining will be shipped within the next few days. More than half of the tobacco crops have been saved.

The total damage by the fire is officially totalled here as $200,000,000 (over £40,000,000), as I earlier estimated. The British losses will not pass $8,000,000 ; the American losses not more than this amount ; the French losses are lower.

With the evacuation yesterday of the fortieth thousand refugees, only 15,000 to 20,000 remain. These will be embarked as fast as ships can be obtained. Seven Greek ships entered the port to-day under the convoy of the U.S.S. *St. Lawrence*, loaded and departed without being molested.

Meanwhile the condition of the refugee camps at Mitylene and Salonika is critical. The Americans are supplying five hundred bags of flour to Mitylene immediately, but the refugees must be removed soon to permanent camps until homes can be found for them.

(4) *Seizure by the Kemalists of the British-owned Smyrna-Aidin Railway*

T., 23.10.22.

From our Correspondent in the Near East

Constantinople, October 21st.

The Nationalists, who seized the British-owned Smyrna-Aidin railway on October 7th, have maintained their seizure, notwithstanding the Mudania Convention. The more important French Kassaba railway has not been touched, though it is a military line.

T., 26.10.22.

OTTOMAN RAILWAY FROM SMYRNA TO AIDIN

To the Editor of "The Times"

Sir,—You have already commented upon *the seizure of the Smyrna-Aidin Railway* by the Ottoman authorities. This line, as you are aware, is British controlled, whereas the Cassaba line, which is French controlled, has not been seized. The Company have now received a detailed report from one of their staff still at Smyrna, and the light thrown upon the Turkish attitude to British interests in general is of interest. The following passage may be quoted :

" Moukhtar Bey (the Ottoman Director of Railways who has occupied the house of the Company's general manager) arrived at Smyrna yesterday. He says that the Aidin Railway is taken over by the Government, not from the representatives of the Company, but from the Inter-Allied Railway Control Commission, which, as per an article of the Armistice signed between the Allied Powers and Turkey in October, 1918, was given the right to control all the railways in Turkey.

" According to Moukhtar Bey, the law which was passed during the big war relative to the purchase by the Government of the Aidin and Cassaba Railways is still in force, and the Government will not cancel it under any circumstances whatever. *To my question as to why only the Aidin Railway is seized, and the Cassaba —which is infinitely more important than the Aidin from several points of view—is not touched either by the military or by the civil authorities, he replied that by the Angora Agreement of* 1921 *France recognised the fundamental rights of Turkey, and she not only assisted her by supplying her with war material, but also strongly defended her legitimate rights whenever an opportunity presented itself.*

" It is, therefore, owing to the services rendered by France to Turkey that this French Company is allowed to continue to work its railway—subject, of course, to the special conditions which will eventually be made known by the Government. Great Britain, on the other hand, did all she could to ruin Turkey, and it is only just and right that the Government of the Great National Assembly of Turkey should take necessary steps with a view to ceasing the ownership of the British shareholders and the British control in this Company."

Now, sir, certain conclusions seem to result from this report. First, the Aidin Railway is being penalized for mistakes for which it was in no way responsible, and against which it has within the modest limits of its influence, never ceased to remonstrate ; secondly, the leading statesmen of Angora are allowing their railway officials to pursue a course of conduct which must seriously and, perhaps, lastingly prejudice the prospects of any Turkish loan being issued on the London market, perhaps one of the only centres where " big " money could in present conditions be raised ; and, thirdly, the Ottoman authorities are seeking to separate and discriminate between French and British interests, to the ultimate detriment both of French and British.

Yours faithfully,

ALWYN PARKER.

WINCHESTER HOUSE,
OLD BROAD STREET, E.C.

(5) *Havoc at Smyrna*

M.P., 9.10.22.

HAVOC AT SMYRNA

80 PER CENT OF FIG AND RAISIN CROPS LOST

Details of the serious effect on trade of the destruction of Smyrna have been received by the Federation of British Industries from its Commissioner at Constantinople. The destruction could not have taken place at a worse time, since September and October are the months in which the fig, raisin, and tobacco crops are brought down from the interior to Smyrna and shipped abroad.

Reports state that only 5 per cent of these crops had been disposed of before the destruction of the town, and it is anticipated that approximately 80 per cent of this year's crops will be lost. Although the whole Christian community has been more or less ruined, the British, Armenians and Greeks have suffered most. French interests have been affected, but not to the same extent, and already a small number of French merchants have again landed at Smyrna, and are endeavouring to resume trade. The position of the Italians is similar to that of the French.

Future of the Port

With regard to the future of Smyrna as a trading centre, the report continues, this will depend on the efforts made not only to reconstruct the town itself, but the many trading centres up-country. This will require much capital expenditure, but as Smyrna is the only port on the Asiatic coast with berthing accommodation for ships, and is also the terminus of two important railways, special efforts may be made to raise money sufficient to make good the enormous damage sustained.

Figures are given to show the importance, from a commercial and industrial point of view, of the rôle played by Smyrna in the trade of Turkey, 70 per cent of which has now temporarily ceased to exist. In the town there existed 1997 industrial concerns employing 11,153 workmen, and 881 other concerns not employing labour. There were also 1836 commercial establishments giving work to 3926 employees, and another 2600 establishments of the same kind in which unimportant staffs were employed. Over 80 per cent of the labour employed in industrial concerns was Greek and Turkish, the former nationality preponderating in the ratio of 5 to 3. In commercial enterprises the Greeks formed 58 per cent of the total labour employed.

The *Christian Science Monitor*, Boston,
Friday, October 13th.

LOSS OF SMYRNA FRUIT CROP GIVES CALIFORNIA OPPORTUNITY

SCARCITY OF RAISINS AND SULTANAS FROM NEAR EAST CAN BE MET BY AMERICA

Liverpool, September 20th. (Special Correspondence.)

The capture of Smyrna by the Turks has a significance for the fruit-growers of California that shippers from the Pacific coast will not fail to grasp. The raisin, sultana, dried prune and other allied interests in the west of the United States experienced somewhat of a setback from the recent strike, happening as it did and holding up transportation just when the season's crops were coming to their fruitage and approaching the distribution stage. Now with the strike settled and supplies from the eastern Mediterranean growing scarcer, Californian as well as Australian and South African dried fruit products are in for a boom.

Turks Capture Crop

The rapid rush of the Turks in the direction of Smyrna could not have been better timed if the Angora Government had expressly desired to spoil the Greeks of the fruits of their season's efforts. Orders and contracts for new crop sultanas had been booked for weeks past, and the first shipments were about to leave for Western Europe. The greater part of the crop had been gathered in and was lying in bulk in various places throughout Asia Minor ready to be removed to the port. The Turkish onrush caught the Greek merchants unprepared, and the fall of the city has transferred the possession of practically the whole of the main product of the district into Turkish hands. Only a couple of ships managed to get away, and altogether less than 50,000 boxes have come to England.

The effect of the Turkish advance was immediate as soon as it became clear that the Smyrna vilayet was about to be overrun. Quotations for both forward and spot parcels rose with a bound, and as it became apparent that it would be out of the question to expect existing contracts for forward shipments to be fulfilled, business stopped altogether in anything but spot parcels.

Twenty-five to thirty shillings per hundredweight was the extent of the advance in new fruit landing, and soon holders refused to sell and contented themselves with sitting tight and waiting for further light on the situation and for assurance that their own requirements would be satisfied for the coming season.

Raisin Price Increases

The next development (and this is of great interest to Californian, South African and Australian growers, shippers, dealers and brokers) was that raisins and sultanas began to advance in price sympathetically for all positions, spot and to arrive, and Spanish figs, Australian currants, and so forth began to excite increased interest at advancing prices.

At the moment of writing the situation has not clarified, the market is excited, but in the opinion of the leading authorities in the business there is a splendid opportunity for other nationalities to supply the needs of the world in dried fruit. . . .

Whether the Turks will permit the trade to flow in its usual channels remains to be seen, even supposing the gathered crop to be still intact after the reported destruction made by the Greeks in their retreat. Whatever the outcome, deliveries cannot take place in the immediate future, and a disorganisation of a couple of months is anticipated in which the rest of the fruit-growing countries have an opportunity to market their goods on advantageous conditions.

PART II

BACK TO THE BIBLICAL AGE, OR THE EXODUS OF EASTERN CHRISTENDOM

CHAPTER I

THE ASIA MINOR REFUGEES

SUMMARY

(1) *Refugees from the interior of Asia Minor and Smyrna refugees.*
(2) *Christians deported by Kemal.*
(3) *The refugees and Kemal.*
(4) *A few details on the evacuation of the Smyrna refugees.*
(5) *" The Inferno of Asia Minor," a vivid account of the plight of the Asia Minor refugees from John Clayton, by special arrangement with the " Chicago Tribune," published in the " Daily Telegraph," October 4th,* 1922.
(6) *Asia Minor refugees at Salonika, Piræus and other places.*
(7) *Mr. Alfred E. Brady's description of the Greek flight from Asia Minor, in the " Daily Telegraph," October* 14*th. Also in the " Manchester Guardian," same date.*
(8) *William Kluttz's description of the Thracian and Asia Minor refugees in the " Daily Telegraph," October* 16*th. Also in the " Manchester Guardian," same date.*
(9) *Christians expelled from Turkey.*
(10) *Number of refugees.*

(1) *Refugees from the Interior of Asia Minor and Smyrna Refugees*

D.E., 6.9.22.

FLEEING TO SMYRNA

Daily Express Correspondent

Constantinople, September 4th.

The Refugees

The defeated troops will soon be in Smyrna, which is already crowded with thousands of refugees who have fled before the advancing Turks. These refugees—Anatolian Greeks and Circassians, who are liable to be shot if captured by the Turks, —are still streaming into the port, and great confusion prevails.

T., 8.9.22.

REFUGEES AT SMYRNA

From our Correspondent

Smyrna, September 6th.

The situation here, though serious, inspires no feeling of immediate danger, nothwithstanding that hundreds of deserters are coming in daily. The refugees to date amount to about 40,000. They are mostly concentrated outside the town.

D.E., 9.9.22.

From the Constantinople Correspondent

Constantinople, September 9th.

The outlook for Smyrna is extremely serious. The whole of the Greek and Circassian population of the area from which the Greek Army has retreated is either already in or around Smyrna, and it is reckoned that there are at least 200,000 refugees, without shelter, without food, and without hope of protection or relief apart from what the Allies or the Americans can give them.

D.N., *W.G.*, 9.9.22.

200,000 REFUGEES

POSITION AT SMYRNA CAUSES GRAVE ANXIETY

Smyrna, Thursday, 4 p.m.

The Greeks are now holding a line east of Salihli and there is little hope of stemming the tide of the retreat. Refugees and deserters are coming down in thousands.

Many British subjects are remaining in Smyrna and the outlying villages. Fears are entertained for the security of British properties.

The refugee question will soon become grave, as practically no steps have been taken either in regard to sanitation or food supplies. It is estimated that the refugees and homeless number over 200,000.—Reuter.

A Malta telegram says that practically the whole of the British Mediterranean Fleet is now concentrated in Near Eastern waters.

An Athens message says several hundred thousand refugees are now in Smyrna and other coast towns, fearing extermination by the Turks. They are, it is said, appealing for help to all the nations of the civilised world.

D.T., 11.9.22.

From Frank Wills. By Special Arrangement with the *Chicago Tribune*

Constantinople, Sunday.

A hundred thousand Greek refugees at Mudania and Guemlik are in terrible straits.

Kemal Pasha has published a proclamation threatening death to all looters, Greek or Turkish.

T., 11.9.22.

From the Athens Correspondent

Athens, September 9th.

Refugees are still coming into Smyrna, where conditions are deplorable. By yesterday the refugees numbered 75,000.

Very large concentrations of refugees are reported at Mudania and Panderma, and the Greek Government has sent merchant ships to take them off.

M.G., 11.9.22.

REFUGEES AT ANATOLIAN PORTS

ENORMOUS NUMBERS AWAITING SHIPMENT

From our Correspondent

Athens, Saturday.

Starving Christian refugees in enormous numbers are awaiting shipment in Smyrna, Mudania, Ghemlek, Dikeli and Aivali. This is a problem that seriously complicates the military and political situation. Immediate help, private and official, is urgently needed.

According to a telegram received in London the number of refugees who have arrived from the interior at the various ports of Asia Minor, including Smyrna, is estimated at half a million. Their condition is stated to be pitiable. . . .

M.P., 11.9.22.

CHRISTIAN REFUGEES

500,000 HELPLESS

From our Correspondent

Athens, September 9th.

Five hundred thousand starving Christian refugees are awaiting shipment at Smyrna, Aivaly, Mudania, Dikili, and Ghemlek, and the Greek Government is without available money or ships.

The following semi-official telegram, learns Reuter, has been received in London from Athens:

The Greek Government has informed the American, British, French and Italian Legations that Christian refugees from the interior of Asia Minor are swarming in panic towards the coast, and has asked the Allied Powers to assist in protecting and feeding them.

M.P., 11.9.22.

GREEKS DRIVEN TO THE SEA

NORTHERN ARMY EMBARKING

From our Correspondent

Constantinople, September 10th.

The last portion of the Anatolian territory remaining in Greek hands is the neighbourhood of Mudania, where the Northern Broussa Army is embarking without molestation. A Greek warship is covering the evacuation with a heavy bombardment.

It is felt here that the present tremendous problem of the Christian refugees from Anatolia will have to be taken in hand by the League of Nations. Anatolia had a Christian population of 900,000, and it is estimated that some 300,000 have been able to escape from the vengeance of the Kemalists. It will be later seen how the rest have survived. In any case, it is quite clear that no security now remains for those Christians who have been unable to get away, unless the League of Nations or Allied delegates are sent to watch the situation.

M.P., 11.9.22.

RELIEF MEASURES AT CONSTANTINOPLE

PROBLEM FOR THE LEAGUE

From our Correspondent

Constantinople, September 9th.

Parties of Christian refugees are arriving here from Broussa and the northern districts of Anatolia, but not yet in great numbers. However, such as have come are being subjected to all sorts of petty maltreatment by the Turkish Customs officials and other Turkish authorities. In view of the serious reports from Smyrna, representatives of relief organisations met here yesterday in consultation, and as a result the director of the American Near East Relief left for Smyrna with a deck-load of emergency rations. New York head-quarters have authorised an expenditure of 25,000 dollars.

A hundred thousand Christian refugees, whose number is continually increasing, have assembled in the region of Mudania and are being transported as far as possible towards Thrace.

T., 11.9.22.

FAMINE IN SMYRNA

The Near East Relief Committee has received the following message from Smyrna :

Thousands of exhausted refugees, the majority of whom are women and children, are blocking all the roads leading into Smyrna. The city is terribly crowded, and the refugees who fled with only what they could carry on their backs are exposed to famine. The lack of shelter is causing intense suffering and misery. Many deaths have been caused by starvation, and the local hospitals, which are overflowing, need doctors, nurses and medicines.

The Director of the Near East Relief Committee has left for Smyrna on the American destroyer *Laurence* with a medical unit and a deck-load of emergency rations to assist the refugees.

The Œcumenical Patriarch has issued an Encyclical to the Greek community, enjoining prayer, calm and abstinence from all provocative conduct and language.

D.E., 12.9.22.

SMYRNA STARVING

600,000 REFUGEES IN PERIL

Daily Express Correspondent

Constantinople, Monday, September 11th.

Smyrna is now controlled by Turkish infantry under Selahedin Bey. A few bombs were thrown by excited Armenians and Greeks after the occupation, but order was soon restored. The Turks have abstained from excesses, and Turkish troops patrol the streets.

The greatest dangers are famine and pestilence, for the city is crowded with refugees and there is a shortage of food. It is estimated that 600,000 persons are threatened with starvation. Typhus has broken out, and there is a lack of doctors and medical supplies.

D.C., 11.9.22.

From the *Daily Chronicle* Special Correspondent

Paris, Sunday.

Naval parties have been landed from the American destroyers in the harbour to afford protection to the Emergency Relief Committee that is doing all that is humanly possible to meet the grave problem presented by the refugees.

A message from Constantinople states that Mr. H. C. Jaquith, Managing Director of the Near East Relief, has sent a wireless from Smyrna, saying :

" Supplies are exhausted. Refugees, the majority of whom are women and children, are blocking the roads leading to Smyrna. Lack of shelter is causing intense misery. Many deaths are attributed to starvation. Typhus has broken out.

" There is an appalling need for doctors, nurses and medicines and food supplies. The deplorable conditions are rendered worse by the wailing and pleading of terrified women that their babies be safeguarded from the victorious Turks."

D.T., *M.P.*, *W.G.*, 15.9.22.

500,000 REFUGEES

MEDICAL AND OTHER STORES SENT

News has been received in London that adequate arrangements are in hand for dealing with the refugees, numbering about half a million, most women and children from Smyrna. They are being removed to such places near at hand where they can best be accommodated.

The Disposal Board has authorised the release of a quantity of medical and other stores, and much valuable work has been performed by the British Red Cross Society, the American Red Cross Society, and the International Red Cross Society.

D.T., *M.G.*, 16.9.22.

500,000 REFUGEES

GREEK APPEAL FOR HELP

Reuter's Agency understands that a Greek semi-official telegram received in London says that the Government has requested the Powers to send ships to rescue nearly 500,000 Christian refugees, who are anxiously awaiting succour at different points on the Asia Minor coast. Some thousands of people have taken refuge on the island of Marmora, and are living in terror of an attack by Turks from Karabigha. The little island is absolutely without means of supporting the refugees. An influential committee has been formed in Athens to help the refugees. A public subscription is being organised, and it is intended to establish public food-distributing centres and labour exchanges.

The newspapers protest against the summary executions of Greeks and Armenians by the Kemalists at Smyrna for crimes alleged to have been committed in 1919, and declare that if this method of procedure continues there will be no minorities left for the Powers to protect. In receiving a deputation from Thrace, the Premier said that all necessary steps would be taken to cope with the situation.

Refugees arriving from Smyrna give terrible accounts of crimes committed by Turkish bands formed immediately after the departure of the Greek troops.

Refugees in the Brussa Area

D.N., 13.9.22.

From the Military Correspondent, Major-Gen. Sir F. Maurice

Constantinople, Thursday.

More distressing still is the fate of refugees in the Brussa area. The Third Greek Corps has made good its retreat from Brussa, which the Turks entered to-day. Some 25,000 men, women and children are on the beach at Mudania. There is no transport for the removal of the 60,000 refugees on the southern shore of the Sea of Marmora.

The scenes on the roads from Brussa to the coast are reminiscent of those in France and Belgium during August, 1914.

D.T., 22.9.22

HORRORS OF SMYRNA

75,000 PEOPLE DESTITUTE

New York, Thursday.

According to an Associated Press message from Smyrna, via Constantinople, although eight days have passed since the fire obliterated Smyrna, 75,000 survivors remain exposed on the quay destitute, distracted, and abandoned. The deportations continue, and Turkish soldiers are beginning to carry off young

Greek and Armenian girls, leaving their parents frantic. Sporadic shooting and thefts continue. Smoke is still issuing from the ruins. The Turkish authorities explain that this is due to the burning of human bodies.

Dr. Wilfred Post, of New York, medical director in the Near East, is urging the Turks to bury the dead in order to prevent pestilence, and also to vaccinate everyone to guard against cholera and smallpox.

Another Associated Press telegram from Athens says :

" The magnitude of the disaster in Asia Minor is revealed by further conversations with the Consul, Mr. Horton, and other Americans from Smyrna. When the Greek army retreated before the advancing masses of Turks, some 300,000 or 400,000 Armenians and Greeks in the hinterland, abandoning their homes, fled in the direction of Smyrna, swelling the population, which is normally 500,000, with about 200,000 Turks. Perhaps some 300,000 got away on steamers, sailing craft, and barges. But Mr. Horton estimated that at least 80,000 Greek and Armenian refugees are still at Smyrna waiting for asylum elsewhere, and as the city was levelled by the flames, they must be absolutely without food.

" Some escapes from Smyrna were almost miraculous, and were achieved only after dire suffering. A prominent Greek official arrived to-day, after rowing two days with his wife in a small boat, after which he was picked up by an Egyptian sailing vessel, and landed at the Piræus."—Reuter's Special Service.

D.N., 22.9.22

CHRISTIANS' PERIL

200,000 IN URGENT NEED OF HELP AT SMYRNA

The British, French and Italian Consuls at Mitylene have wired to the Allied High Commissioners at Constantinople as follows :

" About 200,000 Christians are still lying on the seashore at Smyrna awaiting help.

" The Turkish proclamation prohibiting the evacuation of males between the ages of 17 and 45 means deliberately exposing Christians to die from hunger and massacre, as all identification papers have been burnt.

" Unless pressure is immediately brought to bear nobody will survive. Please act urgently before it is too late."

M.G., 23.9.22

200,000 CHRISTIANS IN DANGER

DRASTIC ACTION NEEDED

From our Correspondent.

Constantinople, Thursday.

The following wireless, just received, bears the signatures of a well-known Englishman and two other at Smyrna:

" To the British, French and Italian High Commissioners, Constantinople.

" About 200,000 totally destitute Christians are still lying on the seashore at Smyrna awaiting help to leave. All Hellenic males between 17 and 45 are prisoners of war. Others and women and foreigners can leave within a fortnight, provided they obtain passports, necessitating most vexatious formalities, delay and expense.

" This means deliberately exposing Christians to die from hunger, exposure and massacre, as all identification papers are burnt. Unless pressure or drastic measures be immediately taken no one will survive. Please act urgently before too late."

(Signed) HADKINSON, JIMADIRIE, FIDELI.

(2) *Christians deported by Kemal*

D.E., *D.T.*, *M.G.*, *W.G.*, 21.9.22.

CHRISTIANS DEPORTED

A SINISTER ORDER

Constantinople, Wednesday.

The Kemalists have ordered all the Christians remaining in the district of Smyrna and Aidin to be deported into the interior. Exchange Telegraph Company.

(3) *The Refugees and Kemal*

M.G., 21.9.22

KEMAL AND THE REFUGEES

Reuter's Agency understands that Mustapha Kemal Pasha has not given the permission asked for in the Allied Note for the use of available Greek ships in removing the refugees, but declares that he must refer the matter to Angora. In this connection telegrams received to-day from Athens state that thousands of homeless people are at Smyrna expecting massacre, and that no Greek ships can go to that port or to any other occupied by Kemalist troops to take off the refugees. A Greek Committee in Athens has chartered two British steamships for this purpose, but many more vessels are wanted.

T., 28.9.22

NO REPLY FROM KEMAL

PLIGHT OF SMYRNA REFUGEES

From our Parliamentary Correspondent

The plight of the two hundred thousand refugees at Smyrna is deplorable. They are in present distress for want of food, and the task of transporting them elsewhere is one of extreme difficulty. Kemal has fixed next Saturday as the time limit for the completion of the transportation. Men of military age will not be allowed to leave, and the women, children and old men must have their papers cleared by the Turkish authorities before embarking. It will be impossible under these conditions to convey anything like the full number of the refugees to non-Turkish soil. Kemal's alternative is to march them into the interior. The horrors of such marches do not need to be described. Kemal has been asked to allow further time. The Board of Trade has chartered fifteen ships for the service, the first ships available, and they will have to make several trips each to carry away so great a multitude. The American Near East Relief organization is hard at work, and Admiral Bristol, the American High Commissioner, is at Smyrna.

D.N., 30.9.22

SMYRNA CHRISTIANS

The representatives of the Allies at Constantinople, supported by the American High Commissioner, have made joint representations to the Turkish authorities at Smyrna requesting an extension of the time permitted for the removal of Christian refugees from the Smyrna district.

The Turkish time-limit expires to-day. G. G.

W.G., 30.9.22

REFUGEES' FATE

Paris, Friday.

A Smyrna telegram says: " The evacuation of refugees from Smyrna is still going on. On 26th September 43,000 were shipped in Greek steamers, and on the 27th, 30,000. All are being sent to Mytilene. It is impossible to say how many refugees remain."—Reuter.

So far no reply has been received from the Kemalists to the joint request made by the British, French and American officers at Smyrna for an extension of the time-limit, which expires to-day for removing refugees from Smyrna.

(4) *A few Details on the Evacuation of the Smyrna Refugees*

T., 2.10.22.

SMYRNA REFUGEES

177,000 EVACUATED

The naval commander in the Smyrna area reported on September 29th that the approximate total number of all nationalities so far evacuated is 177,000. The evacuation is being effected by Greek and British ships, the Greek ships being under the orders of the Americans.

Splendid work is being done by the American Relief Committee in the matter of supplies. The work of controlling and lodging at Smyrna is being done by H.M.S. *Curaçao*, which is handling from thirty to forty thousand refugees daily. She is receiving most valuable assistance from American naval forces.

The estimated number of refugees removed in British steamers is 35,000, and in steamers under American charter 10,000. Since Tuesday, September 26th, the total number removed by British and American effort is 146,700, including 5,700 from Cheshmé, where the French gave assistance.

M.P., 5.10.22.

SMYRNA EVACUATION

35,000 REMOVED ON BRITISH STEAMERS

A telegram received from Constantinople gives some interesting figures of the work done by the British in the evacuation of Smyrna, understands Reuter. The complete removal of refugees was finished by last Sunday, the total number of all nationalities evacuated being 180,000. Of the grand total removed, no less than 35,000 were taken by British steamers. Vessels of American charter removed approximately 10,000, whilst the French ship *Nova* took away nearly 6,000.

(5) *The Inferno of Asia Minor*

D.T., 4.10.22.

PLIGHT OF REFUGEES

A TERRIBLE PICTURE

From John Clayton. By Special Arrangement with the *Chicago Tribune*

Smyrna, Monday (by Courier Destroyer to Constantinople).

The cry of Rachel: From 200,000 homes, Moslem and Christian, it ascends: " In Rama there was a voice heard, lamentation and weeping, and great mourning, Rachel weeping for her children, and would not be comforted because they are not" (St. Matthew ii. 18).

Out of the mountains and valleys of Western Anatolia; from the ruins of shepherds' hamlets and strong cities, rises the same pitiful appeal—the cry of anguish that cannot assuage the spirit that will not be healed. Soldiers weeping for their women, nursing hate against their hearts until it festers there. Wives and mothers wailing for their men and men-children. Hate has always been the heritage of man's stupidity. From the blackened Moslem fields, from the mountain villages far behind the Turkish lines, where nearly 500,000 of Islam seek new homes; from Smyrna in ruins; from refugee camps, where 500,000 Christians are starving, it flings itself to add to the poisonous heritage of the Middle East.

Westward, Christian; Eastward, Turk; the land between, once fair and habitable, is now a desert.

Surely it was from some such scene as the burning massacre at Alashehr and Panderma, or the evacuation of Smyrna, that Dante drew the inspiration for his " Inferno." Those of us who have watched the exodus of close upon 250,000 refugees from this stricken city, or seen them huddled in their camps in the Greek islands or on the mainland, have been closer to hell this last fortnight than we wish to be again.

" *Indescribable* " *Scenes*

The death-roll of Smyrna has been small compared to that in the interior. On the streets and docks here indescribable scenes I have witnessed. New lives have been ushered into the world on stones or quays or the planking of the piers. One woman, her time upon her, as she struggled toward the boat which was to carry her away, passed stooping through the gate with her new-born babe in her hands, two small children tugging at her skirts. She had not yet received the surgical attention necessary immediately after the delivery of a child. She was cared for as she lay on the stretcher beneath a freight car. Almost immediately afterwards this woman went aboard ship with her little family. The husband, of military age, remained with the day's prisoners, to be marched into the interior.

Three women, too weak from starvation, nurse hour-old babes. I saw the three babes placed to the breast of a strong young girl who was nursing her firstborn.

A husband, his sick wife on his back, stopped at the last barrier. He lays his burden on the dock and speaks to the Turkish officer in charge. But he does not insist. A look of terror convulses the woman's face. A cry of soul-torment escapes from her lips. But she is strapped in the canvas stretcher, and is carried aboard ship by two British sailors, while the husband joins the prisoners.

A Pathetic Appeal

A family, evidently once well-to-do, still well garbed, reaches the last inspection post. The father, mother and daughter passed. The son, a youth about twenty-two, ill and close to death, was held behind. The trio wail as they say " Good-bye." Captain Powell, the American naval officer in charge, passes. "My brother," pleads the girl, in broken English. " He is ill with pleurisy: he will die if they take him ; please, oh, please save him ! "

Ahmed Emim Bey, graduate of Columbia University and editor of *Vahit* (Constantinople), goes with the captain to interview the Turkish officer. " Sick boy ? Doctor will see him." In a few minutes the doctor arrives. The boy is waved on to his people. He, too, is a useless burden, but the joy to that family group receiving him again in their midst is unbounded. The sister tearfully thanks the American officer and Turkish editor for their kind offices, and departs, leaving a glow of good feeling which had shed its warmth in hearts becoming calloused to the misery around them. . . .

Children stumble and are trampled to death. The barriers close for a minute while another ship docks. A wail goes up from the mob, too ready to believe the worst, thinking that the gate to refuge is closed for ever. They fight like beasts for a place near the portal. They are beasts, robbed by terror of their reason. In the milling a child goes to the floor. A Turkish soldier throws himself on the babe to protect it ; not once, but many times this happened.

Soldiers Pillaging

Down toward the shore end of the pier a knot of soldiers, off duty, were going through the refugees, taking bribes or unloading the possessions of those who hesitated to give. An officer approaches unseen. With the butt of his revolver he lays about him among the troops who pillage. But it ceases only to start again in some other quarter.

Old folk and little children, struggling under burdens far too heavy, come up to the line of British and American sailors. Their baggage is taken from them; they are hustled towards the ship. Their amazement when they reach it; there is the sailor with their bags and packages helping them aboard. They cannot understand the psychology of any man in uniform taking their possessions, carrying them, and then returning them intact. . . .

(6) *Asia Minor Refugees at Salonika, Piræus and other places*

D.T., *M.G.*, *M.P.*, 14.9.22.

100,000 REFUGEES FROM ASIA MINOR

"NAKED AND HUNGRY"

We learn from "The Near East Relief" (which is under the supervision of "The Bible Lands Missions Aid Society") that the following message concerning Smyrna and district has been received from Salonika, dated September 12th:

"A hundred thousand Christian refugees, naked and hungry, have been landed at Salonika, the Piræus, and islands. The churches in Magnesia and Thyatira have been burnt down. Great numbers have fled to Mitylene. Help is needed urgently."

A note accompanying the copy of the above message states that Lord Kinnaird, the Hon. Treasurer of "The Near East Relief," at 358 Strand, is willing to undertake distribution.

D.T., 26.9.22.

REFUGEES IN THE PIRÆUS

PITIFUL CONDITION

From Otis Swift. By Special Arrangement with the *Chicago Tribune*

Athens, Monday.

Four thousand five hundred refugees arrived by freight steamers this morning from the Archipelago islands, adding to the congestion of the 10,000 homeless and penniless Asia Minor Greeks and Armenians already jamming the port of Athens.

It is announced that the American Government has undertaken to provide a destroyer escort from the Constantinople and Black Sea United States Navy forces to convey the remaining refugees from Smyrna, if Greece will supply the transports. Athens has eagerly accepted this offer. The new refugees will add to the complications of housing and feeding, which, with the bread shortage, is already serious.

A committee, headed by Queen Sophia, is making every effort to care for the thousands of refugees in the concentration camps, but the extent of the catastrophe has already overburdened Greek resources. With the overcrowding, under-nourishment, extreme heat and bad sanitation, it is feared that cholera and typhus may become epidemic.

This morning I visited the water-front warehouses at the Piræus, which are being used as concentration camps. Under a corrugated iron roof and walls, a poorly ventilated structure, 2000 refugees huddle on bales on a dirt floor in unspeakable filth and squalor. Each ragged, swarthy family, Greek, Armenian and Christian, squats together, guarding their few possessions, bags, cooking utensils, saved from the fire. Fever patients lie in dirty blankets, vermin infested and black with dirt. Sick mothers nurse their sick babies, many of whom were born during the flight from Smyrna. The majority of the children are suffering from eye disease, while people with fever, ulcers and sores eat from the same tins as their healthy neighbours use. Swarms of flies infest the air. People have not enough water to wash in, scarcely enough to drink. The camp is an inevitable breeding-ground for plague. The tiny white stone city of Piræus, fringed with arid, sun-baked, treeless mountains, offers no other accommodation.

The Greeks provide the refugees with two drachmas daily (about 4½d.), with occasional rations of black bread and herring. Doctors remove seriously-ill women in childbirth to the hospitals. The daily increasing congestion renders further aid impossible.

One of the Greek refugees, George Leopolous, aged 62, told me : "I went to America in 1896 as an immigrant without a cent. I started a candy store in Worcester (Mass.), and had made $20,000 by 1906, when I thought I would come home and be a rich man. I started an export business in Smyrna and prospered. I had $100,000 last week. I have nothing now. I shall have to go back to America and start another candy store."

(7) *Mr. Alfred E. Brady's Description of the Greek Flight from Asia Minor*

D.T., *M.G.*, 14.10.22.

GREEK FLIGHT FROM ASIA MINOR

TURKISH BRUTALITY

From Otis Swift. By Special Arrangement with the *Chicago Tribune*

Athens, Friday.

Vivid stories of robbery and massacre of the fleeing Greeks from Asia Minor are told by Alfred E. Brady, of the American Smyrna Disaster Committee, who has just arrived here after two weeks in the islands of Smyrna district rescuing the Greek and Armenian refugees from the beaches.

Mr. Brady states he found the Turks opposed to efforts to aid and rescue the panic-stricken Christian population. Whilst thousands of homeless were huddled on the beaches he states that Turks fired on vessels flying the American and British flags which had come to the rescue work. He says : " Although the majority of Greek and Armenian civilian men in Asia Minor have been deported to Angora, into what is tantamount to slavery, and the majority of women and children exiled, the Turks' campaign of massacre and terror continues as the last surviving Christian communities are being wiped out one by one.

" I made my head-quarters at Mitylene, while a fleet of seventeen vessels flying British and American flags took off the refugees from the coast villages. On October 2nd I was informed that 10,000 refugees, women and children, had been concentrated by the Turks at Aivali Bay. I proceeded there on an American destroyer. Arriving outside the port, we went to the beach in a shore boat flying the Stars and Stripes. Turkish troops turned a machine-gun on the boat, and bullets snapped off the flagstaff from which the flag was floating. When we landed Turks denied there were any refugees there. Later we found higher officers, who treated us courteously, and told us we could take off refugees. No apology was made for firing on the American flag beyond saying, ' Our men misunderstood their orders.'

" Before the refugees were put into the small craft all were passed through lines of Turkish troops in the city Customs House. These troops supposedly searched them for arms and ammunition, but in reality systematically looted them of every bit of money and jewellery the old men or women possessed. In hundreds of cases women who came aboard the refugee ships reported they had been beaten and mistreated by the Turks, but personally I saw no actual mistreatment of women.

Poignant Scenes

" Brutality marked the treatment of men of military age, however, who were lined up and separated from their wives and families to be marched into the interior. When one man, aged thirty, tried to break through the lines to join his wife a Turkish soldier smashed him in the chest with a rifle butt with such force that the man was hurled backwards ten feet into the sea. One young man, a young Greek aged twenty-five, attempted to escape by wearing a fez and pretending to be a Turk going aboard the relief ships on business. When he had crossed the gangway he thought he was safe in the protection of a foreign flag. I saw him tear the red fez from his head, rip it in half, and spit on it, meanwhile shouting frenzied curses at the Turks. A file of Turkish soldiers immediately boarded the ship, dragged him ashore, and shot him.

" Hospitals on the Greek islands are crowded with people who have been beaten and attacked by the Turks. In the hospital, at Chios, I saw a child who still lived, although shot through the face by a Turkish soldier who had killed his father and violated his mother. In the same hospital there was a family of six orphan Armenians. The father, knowing the Turks were invading the district, collected his savings and sewed the money into the childrens' garments. The Turkish troops, after killing the parent, found the money and the clothes, but being unable to find any on the four-year-old baby beat the child with rifle-butts. A sudden noise—slamming of a door—now sends that four-year-old baby into shrieks of fear.

" Hearing there were refugees on the beaches at Foujes, Asia Minor, I went there aboard the British steamer *Pavia*. The Turks opened fire with machine-guns from two sides of the quay when we attempted to land, despite the fact that the ship was flying the British flag at the stern and I had hoisted an American flag on the fore part. The ship made six attempts to enter the harbour, being turned back by machine-gun fire each time. The seventh attempt we landed. Here the Turks said, ' There are no refugees here. Further, you are not wanted.'

" The refugees had obviously just been herded out of sight, for the deserted streets were full of refugee baggage. Soldiers with fixed bayonets prevented us from entering the town to investigate. When I asked the Turkish officers why they had fired on British and American flags they repeated: 'You have got no business here,' adding a later explanation that their men did not know what nations the flags belonged to. I left them a number of small silk American flags I had in order to aid the instruction of their soldiers."

(8) *William Kluttz's Description of the Thracian and Asia Minor Refugees*

D.T., 16.10.22.

VIVID PICTURE OF REFUGEES' PLIGHT

POIGNANT SCENES

From Otis Swift. By Special Arrangement with the *Chicago Tribune*

Athens, Saturday night.

Vivid stories of the plight of the Thracian refugees are told by William Kluttz, of the American Relief Organisation, who has arrived here, after a tour of the Ægean Islands and Salonika. He reports that the conditions are getting worse among the refugees.

"Thracian refugees are already beginning to arrive in Salonika," he told me. "The poorer peasants are filtering in afoot, plodding along the roads beside their donkeys, heaped high with pitiful possessions of household goods. The more prosperous Thracians have sold everything they possessed, and are arriving in autos heaped high with trunks and baggage. *Seventy thousand refugees from Asia are already at Salonika;* there is no place to receive them; they have to sleep in the streets, parks, churches. The staggering proportions of the tragedy are unrealisable, for the avalanche of Thracian migrations has only just begun.

"The earlier refugees were housed in four big camps on the outskirts of the city, which were built for the British Army during the thrust for Gallipoli. Seventy per cent of these people are stricken with malaria from the swamps about the city, and disease cannot be coped with, quinine being unavailable. The start of the rainy season is expected daily, when pneumonia will take a heavy toll, even if cholera and typhus can be staved off.

"The camps present vivid scenes of horror. Dozens of persons —aged men and women, young girls who have been outraged by the Turks, wives who saw their husbands seized and taken to Angora—have been driven insane by terror. They wander through packed, ill-smelling barracks, shouting and cursing, singing and weeping, unheeded by the listless, hopeless thousands who surround them. Old people separated from their families, and unable to care for themselves, die on the barracks floors, their bodies lying unnoticed until stumbled upon by relief workers. Hundreds of orphans fight through the crowd hoping to find their parents; hundreds of mothers pace endlessly from group to group seeking their children.

"Dozens of babies, some three or four months old, some born during the flight, have been abandoned and picked up by other refugees who are now caring for them. I saw one old man of seventy, himself separated from his family during the flight, sit on the ground holding a nursing bottle to the lips of a few weeks' old child who had been thrust into his arms at the moment of embarkation from Smyrna. In the crowded, noisy church filled with refugees, an Armenian girl of fifteen cared for a new-born baby which she said had been left beside her as she slept.

"As I picked my way among the crowds I was constantly besieged by half-insane women, who were weeping and begged me to go to Kemal Pasha and plead with him to spare their captured husbands, who they believe have been taken to Angora to be 'slaughtered' in revenge. All the refugees tell hideous stories of Turkish brutality; one man asserting that when the Turks entered the village of Moskonissea, in Asia Minor, they shot fifteen men, heaped their bodies in the public square, saturated them with gasoline, and burned them. The refugees declare that the Turkish officers, billeted in the houses, took the pick of the women and families of the chief Greeks."

(9) *Christians Expelled from Turkey*

D.T., 23.10.22.

20,000 HOMELESS ORPHANS

From Otis Swift. By Special Arrangement with the *Chicago Tribune*

Salonika, Sunday.

A new phase of the problem of Salonika is the announcement that if the Turks continue their policy of expelling the minority population, 20,000 Greek and Armenian orphans now in homes in Turkish territory will have to be evacuated to Greece, where there is absolutely no accommodation. Over a thousand have already arrived at Beirut *en route* to Salonika. Hundreds of parentless children are already concentrated in former war-time camps, and are now in a pitiable condition. Some have become skeletons through underfeeding, others with seriously bloated stomachs from eating bread containing straw and sand. Tiny beggar girls and boys, orphans, who have not as yet been rounded up in the camps, are wandering begging in Salonika and sleeping in the streets.

T., 25.10.22.

From our own Correspondent in the Near East

Constantinople, October 24th.

In the last three days over three thousand Greeks, with a certain number of Armenians, have arrived here from Black Sea ports, chiefly Kerassund, Eregli and Songuldak. They say they were expelled without passes or passports by the Turkish authorities. The only papers they have are birth certificates.

Since neither the Kerassund region nor the Songuldak mining district has been invaded or ravaged by the Greeks, it is to be supposed that the Nationalist Government intends to expel as many of the minority inhabitants as possible from the coast towns.

Chakir Bey, the new civil governor of Thrace, states that all male Greeks and Armenians of sufficient age to bear arms will be concentrated in prisoners' camps, and those guilty of treason will be punished.

Christians ordered to leave Asia Minor

D.T., 29.11.22.

CHRISTIANS IN ASIA MINOR

DESPERATE POSITION

From W. T. Massey

Constantinople, Monday.

Those who witnessed the Greek civilian evacuation of Eastern Thrace can appreciate the desperate position of the million and a half Christians in Asia Minor now preparing for departure. It is doubtful whether the Kemalists issued any written order to leave, but it is unquestionable that the word has been carried throughout Anatolia that the Christians must go. There has begun a terrible passage over the snow-covered country to the Black Sea and Mediterranean ports. Long-drawn-out columns of refugees, all afoot, are leaving their possessions behind in the heavy tracks which do not permit the use of even a lightly laden ox-wagon. I have heard it stated verbally that Angora wishes all Christians to leave within a month. Whether this is true or false the refugees believe it, and are hurrying coastwards with nothing more than they can carry. On account of the great distances to be traversed it is seemingly impossible for all to reach safety in a month. Representations made to Angora to extend the time are for the moment unsuccessful, but unless something is done immediately an enormous number of Christians must perish in the winter, and there is a fear that if rumours of bad news from Lausanne are circulated a worse fate than starvation and exposure awaits them.

The urgency of the situation is illustrated by the receipt to-day of seventeen wireless messages from American destroyers in the Black Sea and Mediterranean waters, revealing how rapidly the problem is developing, and foreshadowing effects which may shock the whole world. From Samsoun, the U.S. destroyer *Barry* wirelessed :

"Five hundred Christians arriving in Samsoun daily from parts unknown."

Another from the *Barry*, relayed from Sivas, in the interior of Anatolia, read :

"Ten thousand Christians, 2,000 orphans, trudging through snow from Sivas, looking to Americans to save them. Near East Relief Fund is working at extreme pressure to rescue these hapless people. Want funds and workers."

Samsoun wired to-day :

"Can you take 1,000 mountain children ? If not, it means their end."

The destroyer *Lawrence*, at Trebizond, sent the following message :

"We cannot hold up the evacuation of Trebizond much longer. We are overwhelmed by arrivals from the interior. Instruct immediately."

These piteous appeals, which cannot be misunderstood, are not confined to the Black Sea ports. A wireless message despatched through the destroyer *Overton* at Mersine, says :

"There is not a ship in sight for 6,000 refugees. Where can they go ?"

Another message ran :

"Must have 50,000 Turkish pounds to buy bread for the 10,000 destitute orphan children and adults crowding Sivas."

The situation is getting worse hourly, and unless additional funds and transportation are provided immediately thousands will perish. The Greeks have many ships ready and have asked the Allies and Admiral Bristol, the United States High Commissioner, for destroyers to escort the refugee ships from Anatolian ports. Admiral Bristol has referred the matter to Washington, but as Greece and Turkey are technically at war he cannot allow his destroyers to act as escorts. He is, however, willing to permit American naval officers to act as liaison officers between the Turks and Greeks for refugee purposes.

(10) *Number of Refugees*

D.N., 13.10.22.

TRAGEDY OF REFUGEES

NANSEN'S APPEAL FOR STARVING WOMEN AND CHILDREN

From our own Correspondent

Geneva, Thursday.

A telegram from Dr. Nansen, addressed to the Secretary-General, League of Nations, says he considers the refugee problem in Asia Minor far more serious even than that presented to the League Assembly.

There are, he says, probably no fewer than 750,000 refugees, mostly women and children, scattered over every part of Greece, Thrace and the islands. The evacuation of refugees from Asia Minor was carried out with admirable thoroughness and efficiency, and undoubtedly saved innumerable lives, but their present condition is deplorable. They are without money, clothes or shelter, and frequently without food.

Help is absolutely essential if a great catastrophe is to be averted.

The most urgent requirements, Dr. Nansen adds, are money for purchasing food, clothes and blankets.

Innumerable tragic events occur daily. For example, one hundred babies were born in one camp where there was no preparation whatever for medical help, clothes, or milk.

D.C., 17.10.22.

750,000 THRACE REFUGEES

Dr. Nansen Appeals for the Destitute Sufferers

Dr. Nansen, the League of Nations High Commissioner, has telegraphed from Constantinople that the problem of the refugees is far more serious than was at first supposed.

There are probably 750,000 refugees from Asia Minor to be provided for. At least eighty per cent of these are women and children, and the males are mostly old or between 14 and 17.

Most of these people are entirely destitute and without shelter against the coming winter. Dr. Nansen has had to borrow money to secure urgent supplies of flour from Egypt and Bulgaria for the feeding of the most necessitous cases.

Typhus Breaks Out

Few of the refugees have adequate clothing, most of them having fled with nothing more than the clothes in which they stood.

Insanitary conditions caused by this very large influx of refugees into Thrace have already resulted in the outbreak of typhus and other epidemics.

Dr. Nansen's efforts are being very largely paralysed by an almost entire lack of funds. He has only £17,000 at his disposal. He appeals to the public for gifts, to be forwarded through the intermediary of the League of Nations.

M.P., 20.10.22.

THE REFUGEE PROBLEM

RELIEF MEASURES

A statement issued by the All-British Appeal for the Famine in Russia and Distress in the Near East gives details of the distribution of refugees in the Near East.

There are at present, it says, over 600,000 of these refugees in different parts of the countries surrounding who are absolutely destitute. They are distributed as follows:

In the Salonika district over 100,000.

In Thrace and the Islands of the Sea of Marmora 120,000.

In Mitylene 130,000. Chios 60,000. In Samos 15,000.

In the Piræus 50,000, and in Crete 27,500.

In addition to these there are over 100,000 on the march from Western Thrace, besides 50,000 Greek soldiers. In every case terrible reports are being received of the shortage of shelter, food, clothing and medical supplies. In Thrace it is estimated that 70 per cent are stricken with malaria, and in view of the approaching rainy season it is feared that pneumonia, and possibly cholera and typhus, will follow.

Their plight will be made far worse, says the statement, by the efflux of further refugees from Thrace as soon as the Treaty with the Turkish Government is put into force. In many places there is a shortage of water. The Greek Government is formulating a plan for the ultimate absorption of a million refugees amongst the population. They are endeavouring to pay the refugees two drachmas (3d.) daily, and will attempt to solve the housing problem by sending refugees into the interior, each town to receive refugees equal in number to half its population. It must be remembered, however, that the food reserves in Greece itself are greatly depleted, and that it will find the very greatest difficulty in feeding its own population, apart from the ever-increasing number of refugees which it proposes to absorb.

CHAPTER II

THE THRACIAN REFUGEES

SUMMARY

(1) *Exodus from Constantinople: From Henry Wales. By special arrangement with the "Chicago Tribune" in the "Daily Telegraph," October 12th, 1922. From Otis Swift, in the "Daily Telegraph," October 13th.*

(2) *From the Special Correspondent of the "Daily Chronicle," Martin H. Donohoe, October 16th, 21st, 23rd and 24th.*

(3) *From the Special Correspondent of the "Daily Express," H. J. Greenwall, October 24th and 26th.*

(4) *From the Special Correspondent of the "Daily Mail," G. Ward Price, October 16th and 21st.*

(5) *From the Special Correspondent of the "Daily News," Ernest W. Smith, October 17th, 18th, 19th, and November 2nd.*

(6) *From Otis Swift. By special arrangement with the "Chicago Tribune," in the "Daily Telegraph," October 13th, 16th and 21st.*

(7) *From W. T. Massey in the "Daily Telegraph," October 23rd, 24th and 25th.*

(8) *From the "Daily Telegraph," October 24th and 27th.*

(9) *From the Special Correspondent of the "Manchester Guardian," October 16th, 18th, 23rd and 28th.*

(10) *From the Special Correspondent of the "Morning Post," October 23rd.*

(11) *From the Special Correspondent of "The Times," October 23rd, 25th and 26th.*

(12) *From the "Westminster Gazette," October* 28th.

(1) *Exodus from Constantinople. From Henry Wales and Otis Swift.*

D.T., 12.10.22.

GREEK FLIGHT FROM CONSTANTINOPLE

WHOLESALE EXODUS

From Henry Wales. By Special Arrangement with the *Chicago Tribune*

Constantinople, Wednesday.

The exodus of Greeks, fearful of the Turks' return to authority in Constantinople, is in full blast. In view of recent events they have decided that this is about the world's unhealthiest spot for them when the Nationalists start doing business here. Tourists could pick up tempting bargains in rugs, curios, dogs, amber beads, burros, candyshops, third-class restaurants and "American Bars," as the Greek proprietors are sacrificing their belongings in a desperate effort to realise cash and "beat it." All day long outside the Greek Embassy, which is located in the heart of the town on the right of the main street, the Grande Rue de Pera, a howling, jostling mob has been struggling to squeeze in through the doors, cellar-gratings and barred windows to get their passports visaed.

Outside the steamship offices the same gang is bartering and pleading for tickets for the limited shipping accommodation towards the Piræus. Fabulous sums are offered to squat on the decks of dirty, slow, old freighters among lousy, filthy, evil-smelling, ragged refugees. Every Greek wearing a fez is trying to camouflage himself as a Turk, but each realises that he is spotted, and fears he will be included in the series of massacres to be staged when the Nationalists come. Everywhere fez-topped Greeks are loading trunks and bags, baskets and bundles. Women and children in springless wagons attached to skinny nags, harnessed with string and rope, are starting the trek to the north-west. . .

A shipload of British women and children have gone aboard the *Empress of India*, proceeding to Malta. . . .

Strange Scenes

The city presents a grotesque appearance. During the Conference crisis the wildest rumours were about everywhere, and everybody was on the streets. The side walks were so crowded as to interfere with the business of the street pedlars selling everything, from coffins to cat's-meat. The Turks and Greeks here hold the world records at all weights carrying the heaviest loads on their backs. A fellow to-day was staggering down the main street carrying a red-hot kitchen stove, the smoke curling gracefully from the chimney. Another had five coffins strapped to his back; he explained he was seeking a probable location of a massacre so that he could get a good price for the lot.

Cat's-meat merchants are picturesque, but odorous. They carry a screen-covered box like a giant fly-trap, with curious cuts of meat, evidently from peculiar animals, hanging inside. The butcher emits a queer cry, and the housewives descend and haggle over the price for bits of offal which are cut from the big piece with a pair of scissors. Toy balloon salesmen do a good business with starving Russian paupers, who like to amuse themselves thus.

Armenians, who are generally on the books of some welfare body for a few piastres daily, buy, sell and exchange precious stones, gold and silver, and deal in platinum smuggled from Russia, speculate and even lend money on production of security.

"Shimmy-shakers" are alarmed because three "American Jazz bands" are preparing to leave, owing to the fact that its members are Greek. Progressive Turkish barbers are buying up swell nickel-plated chairs from "American dentists" carrying Greek passports.

The only person not working is the "ole man Turk," in baggy, deep-seated pants, curly-toed slippers, "Eton" jacket, hairy chest, cigarette and fez, who thinks what fools they all are to be so scared. There is plenty of good business opportunity for hustling young Turks anxious to get along in replacing the fleeing Greeks, such as barbers, fruiterers, tattooers, tobacconists and cocaine salesmen; but most of the Turks are too busy keeping their narghilehs bubbling, and watching the street cars go by, mending decrepit umbrellas and roasting chestnuts.

D.T., 13.10.22.

From Otis Swift. By Special Arrangement with the *Chicago Tribune*

Athens, Thursday.

Word has been received here that the Greek Passport Bureau at Constantinople visaed 32,000 refugees yesterday for Greece. Both Roumania and Bulgaria have officially refused to accept refugees, all of whom are coming to Athens.

D.T., 17.10.22.

THRACE EVACUATION

GREEK TROOPS LEAVING—BRITISH FORCE ENTERS

From Otis Swift. By Special Arrangement with the *Chicago Tribune.*

Athens, Monday.

The evacuation of the Greek army in Oriental Thrace began at midnight last night, the first units to leave being those nearest the Greco-Turk frontier. The army is taking all stores, supply trains, and ammunition with it.

It is announced from Rodosto that English troops have already disembarked to take over the evacuated territory.

The French Minister at Athens has visited the Greek Minister for Foreign Affairs, notifying him that a Commission of Allied officers has left Constantinople to co-operate with General Nider in the evacuation. The Greek Government is taking the most severe measures to prevent anti-Moslem incidents during the retreat of the troops.

The latest reports received from Thrace indicate that the Greek population in the cities is migrating in thousands. Owing to the rapidly increasing congestion of the refugees at Athens and Piræus, the Government has issued an order forbidding further refugees to leave the Ægean Islands, where they concentrated after the Asia Minor evacuation.

The former Royal Palace at Athens, as well as the palaces of Prince George and Prince Nicholas, have been requisitioned for the refugees. It is still impossible to house all of them at Athens; many of whom slept in last night's torrential rain in the shelter of the columns of the 2000-year-old temples of the city of Hadrian, now a heap of roofless ruins in the centre of Athens.

The new Greek Government is attempting to formulate a plan for the ultimate absorption of 1,000,000 refugees among the population. Greek activity in this direction is headed by Dr. Doxiades, Minister of Public Assistance, who to-day announces officially that 600,000 refugees have already been handled in Greece. Dr. Doxiades states that there are 130,000 in Mitylene, 60,000 in Chios, 70,000 in Salonika, and 40,000 in Piræus.

The Government is endeavouring to pay the refugees two drachmas (about 3d.) daily, and will attempt to solve the housing problem by sending the refugees to the towns in the interior, decreeing that each town must receive refugees equal in number to half its population. Dr. Doxiades declares that it will be absolutely impossible for the Greek Government to meet more than half of the absolute needs of the refugees.

EVACUATION DELAYED

Athens, Monday.

The Commander-in-Chief of the army in Thrace has telegraphed that, owing to the inadequacy of the rolling stock possessed by the French railway company, the evacuation of Thrace is hindered, and will not be effected within the time fixed.—Exchange Telegraph Company.

(2) *From the Special Correspondent of the "Daily Chronicle," Martin H. Donohoe*

D.C., 16.10.22.

GREEKS BEGIN TO LEAVE THRACE

VAST ARMY OF CIVILIAN REFUGEES

Allies in Control

From the *Daily Chronicle* Special Correspondent, Martin H. Donohoe.

Constantinople, Sunday.

Evacuation by the Greeks of Eastern Thrace became effective to-day, Allied contingents marching to supervise withdrawal under the auspices of the Allied Missions which are being installed at certain important centres.

As the Greeks march out, with as little delay as possible, the Allies will transfer the administration to the Turkish authorities.

The first day has been unmarked by untoward incidents, but it is questionable if the evacuation will be completed in the month allowed by the Mudania Conference.

Refugees' Plight

Rodosto is choked with civilian Greek refugees departing; military transport is inadequate. By to-morrow the Greek exodus in the easterly section of Eastern Thrace will reach its height. Train transport is lacking, and wheeled transport is utilised where obtainable by the refugees on their great trek westward towards Maritza.

Many of the refugees are ill-provided with food, and women, children and old men carrying packs are trudging the roads, camping under the stars at night.

The plight of some of these fugitives is pitiable, for at a few days' notice they were called upon to abandon their homes and leave Eastern Thrace. Their hardships are not likely to be less severe when they cross the Maritza line, for the organisation of the Greek authorities is said to be collapsing under the strain occasioned by the arrival of thousands of fugitives. . . .

440,000 *to Leave*

Athens, Sunday.

A Thracian deputy who has just arrived here estimates the Christian population in Thrace about to emigrate at 440,000, including 150,000 Anatolians, 250,000 Thracians, 20,000 Armenians, and 20,000 refugees from Pontus and the Caucasus. —Reuter.

D.C., 21.10.22.

PANIC SCENES AMONG GREEK REFUGEES

WOMEN WADE WAIST-DEEP INTO THE SEA—"SAVE OUR BABIES"

From the *Daily Chronicle* Special Correspondent, M. H. Donohoe.

Rodosto, Tuesday.

To-day, with Colonel Emery commanding the Thrace force, I visited a number of Greek villages on the European shores of Marmora.

Panic prevails everywhere. The inhabitants are bent on leaving, fearing Turkish reprisals when the Allies are withdrawn and the Turkish gendarmes march in.

The villages of Ganos, Merefti, and Sharkeui were prosperous centres, chiefly of wine-growing and small pastoral holdings.

Overcrowded Refugee Boats

In all three the entire population were camped on the beach waiting for the transport; stocks of wine were poured into the sea as impossible to be transported, and a quantity of grain was abandoned for the same reason.

When our steamer anchored off Sharkeui, we found two Greek steamers loading refugees, who were in a very bad state of panic. Women and children walked and jumped into the sea in the hope of boarding the already overcrowded boats, and reaching the equally overcrowded steamers.

The boatmen, fearing that their overburdened craft would be swamped, jettisoned the superfluous refugees, happily in shallow water, so that no lives were lost.

Women with children in their arms pleaded piteously to be taken aboard the boats, walking waist deep into the water and holding their babies above their heads.

Nearly 3000 were repatriated from Sharkeui, including many refugees freshly arrived from Asia Minor.

Blood-Curdling Stories

These latter brought blood-curdling stories, probably highly embellished, of the Turkish atrocities, sowing panic among the inhabitants of Sharkeui.

Colonel Emery did everything possible to stop the panic and allay the feelings of the inhabitants, and only succeeded when he promised that British platoons should forthwith be sent to

Ganos, Merefti, and Sharkeui to protect the inhabitants for the time being.

Brigands and Pirates

What will happen when the Turkish gendarmerie replace the British soldiers is another question.

A sign of the unsettled and lawless state prevailing in these parts is that brigandage is becoming rife in parts of Thrace and piracy on the Marmora coast.

Turkish corsair in fast-sailing armed caiques are raiding the Christian villages on the Asiatic side of Marmora, looting and abducting the women.

It is difficult to catch these sea rovers, who hide themselves in the day and operate at night. . . .

D.C., 23.10.22.

THE FAMINE PERIL IN THRACE

PITIFUL ROADSIDE SCENES IN THE GREAT GREEK EXODUS

MILE AN HOUR TREK

The spectre of famine hovers over the fugitive Greeks now streaming westward over the frontier from Eastern Thrace, to escape from Turkish rule.

Scenes of suffering and misery on the long trek to the Maritza River, and on the crowded quays of Rodosto and Silivri, are described in messages from our Special Correspondent.

The Greek Government, he says, find it impossible to furnish adequate aid to the sufferers.

15 MILES OF CONVOYS

Women's Long Tramp with Babies in their Arms

From the *Daily Chronicle* Special Correspondent, Martin H. Donohoe.

Adrianople (received yesterday).

It is idle to deny any longer the possibility of the blackest page in Allied history being written on the banks of the River Maritza.

Here we are at the parting of the ways, with Adrianople on the left bank, Karagatch on the right bank—the famous Maritza line, behind which the civilian Greeks of Eastern Thrace in thousands are seeking asylum.

For days the stream of refugees from Eastern Thrace has been flowing westwards across the river bridge. To-day it shows no sign of diminishing.

200,000 *Refugees Across*

A conservative estimate obtained from Greek sources and checked by the British liaison officer, Major Bamford, puts the number of fugitives who have already crossed the demarcation line at 200,000.

But even in the haven of Western Thrace the future of these fugitive ones is dark and uncertain.

True their lives and the honour of their women are safe, but what will they do, whither are they to go, no one knows.

The Allies are apparently indifferent, the Greek Government find it impossible to furnish adequate aid to the sufferers in the Thrace exodus.

Famine and Death

The dread spectre of famine, with its faithful auxiliary, the angel of death, hovers over the fugitive army.

Little wonder if, faced with the refugee problem, the Greek relief organisation is in a state of collapse.

The authorities are doing their utmost, but they, too, are under notice to vacate Eastern Thrace and give place to the Turks.

As the fugitives cross the Maritza Bridge, which is the dividing line, they are given a single loaf of bread per adult. This is all the rations the Greek civil authorities are able to offer.

The bakeries, owing to the excessive strain, may stop altogether in a few days, and then will come black disaster.

Hunger will obtain the upper hand, and thousands may succumb unless some scheme of relief can be quickly applied.

A battalion of the 66th French Regiment arrived last night to replace the Greek garrison, which will shortly retire across the river. . . .

Visit to Lule Burgas

Motoring to Rodosto to-day, via Lule Burgas, the scene of the great Turkish defeat (in 1912), and Eski Baba, I found all their Greek inhabitants fled.

A quantity of wheat had been carried off, the remainder was lying in sacks in the village streets, because transport was unavailable. The trekking Greeks burnt stacks of winter forage to prevent them from falling into the hands of the Turks, and the horizon was black with smoke.

I saw fugitives, forming vast convoys with armed guards, marching towards Adrianople.

There were oxen-drawn farm carts, packed with human beings. There were hundreds of children of tender age, scantily clad, hungry, and weeping, trudging along this road.

The congestion was very great. The convoys extend in an unbroken line 15 miles eastward of Adrianople. Progress was slow, averaging about a mile an hour.

I passed poor, footsore mothers, each carrying a child in her arms, with other children clinging to their skirts, covering painfully and slowly the long miles that lay between them and Adrianople.

Sickness is rife among the fugitives, owing to the entire absence of medical supplies.

Women are giving birth to children at the roadside, attended solely by their menfolk. The railway station at Adrianople, because of the number of these premature births, has been converted into a maternity hospital.

Dr. Nansen's agents here are buying wheat and attempting to feed the fugitives and cope with the wave of famine which assuredly will shortly overtake the Christian people uprooted by the whim of the Allied Council, and forced to flee and suffer untold misery in order that their hereditary enemy, the Turk, might enter into possession of their lands and benefit by their thriftness and industry. . . .

FLEEING FROM A LAND OF BLIGHTED HOPES

Sufferings of the Homeless Crowds on the Quays

Rodosto (Sea of Marmora). (Received yesterday.)

In Eastern Thrace I have followed the compulsory evacuation of the military and the voluntary exodus of the Greek civil population, the latter fleeing because of their fear of the Turks.

It is a sad and terrible picture, with human suffering and human misery everywhere accentuated.

Passing into Eastern Thrace by Kalykratia and Silivri, I observed that the Greek husbandman had converted what was formerly a barren, uncultivated waste into a smiling land of plenty, where vines, wheat and olives grow.

Now a blight had fallen on Eastern Thrace. The Greeks are running away helter-skelter, leaving behind everything except a few portable possessions.

Shortly the Turk will be back in Thrace, whence the Powers two years ago pronounced against him sentence of perpetual expulsion.

In its wisdom, or, maybe, its folly, the Entente revised the sentence of banishment. There is little doubt what the result will be, economically and politically.

The destroying hand of the Turk will blot out the fair picture presented by a prosperous land.

Civilisation will be strangled under the nefarious rule of the most lethargic and unprogressive race the world has ever seen.

Scenes at the Water Front

One of the chief points for concentration and repatriation is Silivri. Last night I saw many thousands of refugees camped on the water edge, without shelter, exposed to a bitter wind, the majority poorly clad, waiting for shipping to take them to Greece.

Transport is hopelessly inadequate. The few ships available leave daily fully laden, and thousands remain there awaiting their turn to escape.

In the meantime cold and hunger are their daily ration. The mortality among the children is likely to be heavy.

Some of the fugitives have been already camped on Silivri beach for three days. There is a shortage of food, there are no sanitary arrangements, and neither covering nor medical aid for the sick.

So far the weather has been fine, but the turning into the cold and rainy season may begin any day, and then the hapless refugees may die in scores.

The chief blame lies on the shoulders of the Allies, who, yielding to Kemalist exigencies, ordered the Greek evacuation to be completed in a month.

Why the People Fled

Apologists for the Allies' action reply, of course, that civilians are not included in the evacuation orders, which is true. But as the Greek peasant has before to-day experienced the gentle rule of the Turk, it followed as a matter of course that with the protecting army gone, the Greek peasant, unwilling to risk his life, would follow in the wake of the retiring army.

At Tchorlu and Rodosto I saw the same doleful picture of suffering.

The former place is already evacuated by the majority of the population and by the army. This is an overwhelmingly Greek town.

Tchorlu Station was crowded with refugees in a radius of a quarter of a mile.

Men, women and children, numbering thousands, were sitting on rolls of blankets, waiting patiently for something to turn up. Food was short, and hunger was assailing the multitude.

Homeless and Penniless

At Rodosto the exodus reached its height. Thousands of fugitives from Asia Minor fled thither, and are now once more fugitives, penniless and homeless.

The quays are crowded to-day. . . .

There is a line of fugitives nearly a mile long, densely packed, sitting down in the mud at Rodosto, waiting for transport to remove them from a land of blighted hopes and prospects.

If rain comes the death toll will be heavy among the unsheltered starving multitude.

D.C., 24.10.22.

BANDIT RAIDS ON THRACE REFUGEES

STARVATION MENACE INCREASING

PLIGHT OF GREEKS

A new terror now menaces the unhappy refugees in Thrace.

Bands of armed robbers are swarming over the Bulgarian frontier and robbing the flying Greeks and Armenians of their few remaining goods.

Meanwhile starvation and its accompanying horrors stalk over the land.

In the following message the "Daily Chronicle" Special Correspondent describes the pitiable plight of the refugees.

From the *Daily Chronicle* Special Correspondent,
Martin H. Donohoe

Ortakeui (on the Bulgarian Frontier), Saturday.

The stream of refugees still flows unbrokenly into Western Thrace down the right bank of the Maritza, past Dimotika.

Trains, still crowded, are leaving for Salonika, where the Greek Government is attempting to settle a number of families.

The villages of the Western Hinterland of the Maritza are each sheltering temporarily refugees from Eastern Thrace. These new-comers are bivouacking in the fields round villages.

I made a tour of the Lower Maritza to-day, and passed long straggling convoys of refugees.

During the noonday halt, they had outspanned, and were preparing their meagre repast, using corn-stalks as fuel.

The food problem is daily becoming more acute.

The refugees' slender supply of wheat, carried on ox-wagons, is rapidly diminishing. Despite Dr. Nansen's efforts, great difficulty is being experienced in collecting and transporting the wheat left behind in Eastern Thrace. This is much too stupendous a task to be carried out successfully in so brief a period and with such slenderly equipped organisation as Dr. Nansen has.

Motor transport is unprocurable, ox-transport alone being available.

Tons of wheat are now lying rotting at the roadside in Eastern Thrace, and thousands of refugees now behind the Maritza line will soon be faced with starvation.

Profiteers Already

The too detestable figure of the speculator has also made his appearance.

I learned to-day that large numbers of farmers and peasants in Eastern Thrace, alarmed at idle rumours of the hourly approach of the Turks, sold their wheat stocks for a mere pittance to greedy profiteers bent on accumulating large financial profits at, perhaps, the expense of human lives.

As there is a complete lack of Allied or other efficient control over these rapacious rascals, the Nansen relief organisation is now faced with the prospect of purchasing food at exorbitant prices so that the original owners may be saved from dying of hunger.

Bandit Raids

Alarm is also caused by the daily incursions of *comitadjis.*

These bandit scourges of the Balkans, who figure prominently in every political upheaval in South-Eastern Europe, are showing considerable activity.

They are human vultures whose prey is loot, and who hover around refugee columns waiting a favourable opportunity to strike down the defenceless who, unarmed and fleeing from one foe, fall into the hands of another no less merciless.

As the Greek Army has been practically withdrawn there is little armed protection for the refugees.

These *comitadjis* are trickling over the Bulgarian frontier at various points in small bodies.

Once across, they concentrate in larger bodies, and are now harrying the country.

They rob and slay. When resistance is offered they spare not.

The Allies profess to have an insufficient force of police in Eastern and Western Thrace to hunt them down.

By the Greeks it is affirmed that 8000 of them are already roaming in quest of plunder.

I consider this figure exaggerated and would put the number at 2000.

A body, 200 strong, swooped down on Tirnovo, in Eastern Thrace.

Their activity is so pronounced that the Greek Government are asking for delay in the evacuation of certain villages and for Allied military protection.

Leaving Demotika to-day, I went north-west to Ortakeui, on the Bulgarian frontier, which is a happy hunting-ground for *comitadjis.*

This is one of the chief points of infiltration into Thrace.

The frontier posts are strongly guarded.

Frontier Guards Helpless

Bulgar and Greek soldiers are strongly entrenched within 300 yards of each other.

Bulgarians told me they are making every effort to stop the *comitadji* activity.

They have orders to shoot these bandits at sight.

By now the frontier has been closed to refugees from Thrace, but while the Greeks and Armenians cannot enter, the *comitadjis* find little difficulty in getting out.

A Bulgarian frontier officer seemed perfectly sincere in his protestations of good faith and his determination to stop *comitadji* raids over his section of the line, but despite this the raiders have penetrated into Thrace.

They are well mounted, well armed and know intimately every inch of this difficult country.

Under cover of night they pass over the line and begin the work of harrying the inhabitants.

Wearing no distinctive uniform they are difficult to locate and hunt down.

Some are said to be Turkish irregulars of Kemalist sympathies led by Turkish officers. Attached to them are the riff-raff of the Balkans—wild men of no known nationality, prepared to fight under any freebooters' standard for the sake of gain.

(3) *From the Special Correspondent of the "Daily Express," H. J. Greenwall*

D.E., 24.10.22.

GREEK FLIGHT TO THE WEST

CARAVAN RUSH TO CROSS THE MARITZA

By H. J. Greenwall. *Daily Express* Special Correspondent.

Adrianople, October 21st.

The great trek from Eastern to Western Thrace is probably without parallel in history since the Israelites fled from Egypt.

Just as the Israelites never paused in their flight until they had crossed the Red Sea, so the Thracian refugees will not stop until they have the River Maritza behind them.

I have just made the eighteen-hour journey from Dedeagatch to Adrianople in a railway truck across the steady tide of refugees, and I find that the situation here has been exaggerated. It is bad, but not nearly so bad as was anticipated.

There has been some trouble between Turks and Greeks in outlying districts, and some murders have been committed, but there is no question of massacres. One constantly hears of the prospective burning of this city, the second largest in Turkey, but a detachment of French infantry and a squadron of cavalry are concentrated in Adrianople with express orders to act immediately there is any sign of a repetition of what happened in Smyrna. The French colonel in charge will be ruthless should either Greek or Turk show signs of creating disorder.

Vain Appeals

Allied officers have tried their best to influence the refugees to stay their flight, but in vain. They become hysterical if checked. Men and women throw themselves down in the slimy mud and kick and scream if opposed. If asked where they are going, they shrug their shoulders. If one asks why they are going, they draw their right hand across their throats. It is the inherited terror of the Turk which hastens their feet.

The British are accepted as supermen. The solitary British officer in control at Dedeagatch belongs to the Army Educational Corps and wonders what he is doing in that galley, but every day he saves the situation there. He acts as judge, consul, railway transport officer, and general factotum. He and two British orderlies are the only three shaven men in the place. . . .

Since I left Salonika on Tuesday I have traced the river refugees from mouth to source. I must have seen 200,000 between the beginning and the end of the journey.

Sobbing Refugees

When the refugees reach a port, either Salonika, Piræus or Dedeagatch, they sit down and sob hopelessly. Many die from exposure. Three nude boys whose ages ranged from seven to ten were found dead in the railway station at Salonika. Many babies a few hours old have died in railway trucks in their mothers' arms. . . .

They have left behind them crops of tobacco and corn worth thousands of pounds, which they parted with for a few shillings when panic seized them.

Since Tuesday I have travelled in a contrary direction to two unending lines of ox-drawn, hooded wagons.

To gaze on these caravans is like diving into the middle of the Old Testament. There are old men with their staves, long white beards, and *burnous* (robes), and young women, supple of hip and lissom in their walk, carrying earthenware pitchers on their shoulders, act as water-bearers.

D.E., 26.10.22.

GREEKS' FAREWELL TO THRACE

MOVING CEREMONY IN AN ANCIENT CHURCH

By H. J. Greenwall, *Daily Express* Special Correspondent.

Adrianople, October 22nd.

The most moving ceremony that, in all probability, has been witnessed in Adrianople took place to-day in the principal church, which is 455 years old. The building was packed to the doors with people who had come in answer to the Metropolitan's appeal. It was the last Greek ceremony that will take place in this church.

Immediately after the ceremony the dismantling of the church began. In previous evacuations the churches of Adrianople have been left open and untouched. It may be taken, therefore, as a token that the Metropolitan does not anticipate the return of the Greeks. All that can be taken from this and other churches will be removed to places of safety.

The Metropolitan is a very old man, with flowing white hair and beard. " This is the first time I have ever left Adrianople," he said to me. " I am ready to sacrifice myself, but I am advised that my sacrifice would be in vain."

Ready to Die

" Some very old and infirm people came to me and said, ' Let us stay here. We are old and ready to die. As we are condemned to death, let us die in our own city, but leave us one church open.' One of my oldest priests volunteered to take the services, and he will stay. We shall leave the small Byzantine church open, and we trust the Turks will respect it."

Two hundred and fifty thousand refugees have now crossed the River Maritza, leaving Eastern Thrace like a semi-deflated balloon. The sudden advent of winter—the weather is now wet and icily cold—must add to the misery of the refugees, many of whom will perish long before they reach the journey's end.

I also had a conversation with the General commanding the Greek troops, who told me that the army had now retreated about half-way across Eastern Thrace, and to-day was no longer in contact with the Bulgarian frontier.

Allied troops will be moving in a few days towards the left bank of the Maritza, where they will eventually form a living barrier separating the Greeks from the Turks.

(4) *From the Special Correspondent of the " Daily Mail,"*
G. Ward Price

D.M., 16.10.22.

THRACE CHANGING HANDS

GREEK EVACUATION BEGUN—ALLIES TAKING OVER

From our Special Correspondent, G. Ward Price.

Constantinople, Saturday.

The Greek evacuation of Eastern Thrace begins to-morrow. The first to go will be the reserves and material at Adrianople. Between Sunday and Friday the areas of Rodosto and Cherkesskoi, between Constantinople and Rodosto, will be cleared, from Friday to the 25th the next zone to the west, between Rodosto and the Maritza ; and finally the zone of the Maritza itself, between the 25th and 30th.

Greek Panic in Thrace

Sunday.

General Sir Warren Hastings Anderson, who left London last Sunday in Mr. Alan Cobham's taxi-plane, arrived by train to-day from Vienna, where Mr. Cobham landed owing to a smashed propeller.

The retirement of the Turkish troops to the boundaries of the new neutral zones continues regularly. Considerable panic prevails among the Greek civilian population in Thrace, who are trying to storm trains sent to evacuate the military.

D.M., 21.10.22.

GREEKS FLEEING THRACE

WITH CHILDREN, CATTLE, AND GOODS—TRAIN-ROOFS BLACK WITH FUGITIVES

From our Special Correspondent, G. Ward Price.

Adrianople, Wednesday.

These golden October days are witnessing in Eastern Thrace a population of 230,000 people spread over an area of 11,000 square miles suddenly packing up with every article of property which they can carry, push, lead, or drive, and all trekking across country, leaving whole villages deserted and empty behind them.

From Adrianople to the Chatalja lines that is going on at present in Thrace. Caravans that might have come creaking straight out of a picture book of the Middle Ages wind across the barren plain from horizon to horizon.

To-night their camp fires dot the dark earth in numbers almost enough to rival the thickly starred sky. With the dawn they will be off again, goading their slow oxen to drag long, narrow, heavy-laden wagons, with solid wooden wheels, over rough tracks, driving herds of cattle and flocks of goats before them, while the men, women, boys, and girls, tramp alongside, bent under bundles bulging with every kind of household goods.

Sick or sound, they have all gone away, for in a few days the Turkish gendarmes will be here, and in six weeks the Turkish Army, and every single Greek and Armenian in Thrace believes that to be found here then would be equivalent to a sentence of death.

CHILDBED IN A FIELD

Woman's Vain Look at Train to Safety

I have been back in the days of the 30 Years' War this afternoon, seeing things modern Europe had almost forgotten. Beside one halted ox-cart a ragged awning had been stretched on four sticks. Beneath it, on the mattress spread on the rough earth, lay a woman in child-birth with piercing, fevered eyes. Her family squatted near in a circle round a black iron pot which was boiling on a camp fire. Beside them played dirty little children to whom this adventure seemed a glorious, undreamed-of picnic.

It was close to the railway line, just outside Chorlu Station, and as the sick woman tossed her tousled head upon her grimy pillow the Orient express, Europe's costliest train, came steaming slowly by toward what for her meant safety. She strained her haggard eyes after it like a soul in torment catching one hopeless glimpse of heaven.

In this exodus the Greeks are making south for Greece, the Armenians are migrating north to Bulgaria, and the Jews are staying where they are. Round Silivri and Rodosto, the two main ports on the Sea of Marmora coast, huge encampments of Greek refugees stretch for miles. They are waiting for ships that may never come. Their food is running out and the Italian detachment keeping order at Silivri has had to apply for British help. To-day a platoon is being sent there from Rodosto, which is the base of our three battalions in Thrace.

Train-Roofs Thronged

The evacuation of the six Greek divisions is going on smoothly in a simultaneous westward train movement right through the zone. . . .

Scratch guards made up of soldiers of different regiments patrol the stations and keep the civilian refugees from rushing the troop trains. Nevertheless, on the wagon-roofs of the trains transporting the material are packed just as many fugitives as can get a precarious holding there.

In all the sidings round Adrianople to-night stand long strings of closed trucks, the tops of which are covered with scores of Greek families in this dangerous and uncomfortable position, waiting wearily, but hopefully, for the trains to move off some time toward Greece.

The result of so much haphazard traffic is that the Orient express, Constantinople's principal link with French civilisation, is now running many hours late. . . .

Lost Property

The Greek authorities in Constantinople and Athens at first in vain tried to persuade the civilian Greeks in Thrace to remain, for under Turkish law their landed property being thus abandoned will be confiscated instead of the Greek Government being able to use it as a pawn to exchange for the property of the Turks living in Macedonia and Western Thrace, who under the scheme for the repatriation of minorities to be arranged at the Peace Conference will be leaving Greek territory for Turkey.

M. Palis, who is the head of the organisation for Greek relief, tells me that there are no fewer than 800,000 Turks now under Greek rule who will become liable to such repatriation. . . .

Families get broken up for ever. Mothers lose their children, sons get separated from the aged parent. Already the Greek newspapers are printing columns of pitiful advertisements of people vainly hoping to discover some trace of their dearest relatives lost during that terrible night in Smyrna whom very likely in this world they will never see again.

(5) *From the Special Correspondent of the "Daily News,"*
Ernest W. Smith

D.N., 17.10.22.

EVACUATION OF THRACE

FEARED PANIC AMONG REFUGEES FROM ASIA MINOR

From Our Special Correspondent

Constantinople, Monday.

Refugees are storming the trains sent to evacuate the Greek troops according to the terms of the Mudania Agreement.

A panic is feared, as there are 140,000 Asia Minor refugees in Thrace, and means to control these are non-existent at present.

A precipitous exodus by the civilian population of Thrace followed the reception of the news of the signing of the armistice, according to a statement received by Reuter from a semi-official Greek source in Athens.

Owing to the lack of trains the people have been obliged to proceed on foot, and poignant scenes have been witnessed.

D.N., 18.10.22.

PLIGHT OF REFUGEES

ADRIANOPLE FACED WITH A FOOD SHORTAGE

From Our Special Correspondent, Ernest W. Smith

Adrianople, Tuesday.

The miserable weather of the last twenty-four hours has added to the distress of the scores of thousands of refugees who are trekking in the chilly gusts and torrential rains. On the other hand, an energetic grip of the situation by the Governor, General

Katechaki, has produced plans to hasten the evacuation of the terror-stricken people.

Transports capable of shipping 50,000 refugees are now at Marmora ports. The Gallipoli peninsula being declared neutral, eases the position of the 20,000 Christians there remaining at present, to be joined by a similar number of Greeks from villages along the peninsula.

In view of the closing of hotels in Adrianople, the flight of provision dealers and restaurant keepers is threatened, and may compel the immediate departure of the population, which is already rapidly dwindling.

The Governor has taken official measures to keep the establishments remaining still open, guaranteeing transport when he orders the evacuation of the city.

D.N., 19.10.22.

PITIFUL SCENES IN THRACE

PANIC-STRICKEN RUSH FROM TURKS—ABANDONED CROPS

From Our Special Correspondent, Ernest Smith

Adrianople, October 15th (delayed).

It is impossible within the limits of a telegram to give even the sketchiest picture of the scenes of fear, distress and desolation through which I have passed, partly by motor and partly by rail, since leaving Rodosto yesterday.

Despite assurances that Allied troops are to be here during the whole period allowed for the evacuation of Eastern Thrace, the stories of horror brought across the Straits by refugees from Asia Minor have so frightened the population that a regular *sauve qui peut* is proceeding.

Crowds of fugitives are waiting for trains to carry them far from their deserted homes, abandoning everything except such few articles of bedding and clothing as can be taken in the railway carriages or trucks.

At Henodoron, north of Rodosto, my motor passed a large Christian village in which not a single inhabitant remained.

Mile-long Trek

The sight of families fleeing in bullock wagons reached a climax as we approached Lule Burgas, over the undulating plain where the Bulgars defeated the Turks in the first Balkan War.

A trek fully a mile long wound over the hillocks to join the vast encampment already gathered round the station.

The flight has meant abandonment not only of homes, but also of crops. About a hundred thousand tons of cereals, stored in the farms, will be sacrificed by once prosperous agriculturists, who will possibly be begging their bread in Old Greece this winter.

When the Constantinople-Munich express reached Lule Burgas, pushing half a dozen and dragging another half a dozen military troop wagons packed with Constantinople refugees—men, women and children in scores travelling on the roofs of the wagons—very few of the waiting crowd, despite tears and appeals on behalf of the suffering women and children, could be squeezed into the already thronged corridors.

Stranded Thousands

It was not from inhumanity that the train left these stranded thousands ; it could not carry another soul, inside or out.

General Katechaki, the Civil Governor of Thrace, who has been charged with the evacuation arrangements, was a witness with me of heartrending incidents.

There were frantic and pitiable midnight scenes at Lule Burgas, where refugees from Constantinople, who were making for Salonika, were obliged to change trains. The carriages of the Salonika train were already packed by the rush of early refugees, and many having got so far from Constantinople, had to take their places among the sleeping crowd, wondering when their turn would come.

In order to enable as much live stock and as many agricultural implements as possible to be transported to Western Thrace and Macedonia, the military are throwing temporary bridges at many points across the Maritza.

D.N., 2.11.22.

TURKEY FOR THE TURK

ALL CHRISTIANS TO BE EXPELLED—KEMAL'S BAN

Pourparlers with Dr. Nansen

Constantinople, Wednesday.

Dr. Nansen, who is here to discuss the question of the exchange of minorities, has had a first interview with Hamid Bey, the Kemalist representative here.

The pourparlers are to be continued, but it is understood that the Nationalist representative made it clear that the Kemalists are determined in any case to compel the departure of the

Christian elements of the population throughout the Turkish Empire.

If the Kemalist intention is carried out, it will involve the removal of some hundreds of thousands of people, namely, Greeks and Armenians. In Constantinople itself only half the population is Mussulman, and in addition there are large numbers of Roman and other Catholics scattered over Asia Minor.

Speaking on October 30th, in the Angora National Assembly, Ismet Pasha, the Commissary for Foreign Affairs, said :

" It was not chance that enabled us to beat the stronger and better-equipped Greek Army. Any other army opposed to us would have met with the same fate. Our army to-day is the strongest and best-equipped army in the world."

" It is, however, an instrument of peace : the proof of this is the fact that we stopped in the neighbourhood of the Straits when there was no force capable of holding us up. Should the necessity arise in the interests of world-peace for our army to advance, it would gain even more brilliant successes than the last time."—Reuter.

(6) *From Otis Swift*

D.T., 13.10.22.

1,000,000 REFUGEES' EXODUS FROM THRACE

A PITIFUL MIGRATION

From Otis Swift. By Special Arrangement with the *Chicago Tribune*

Athens, Thursday.

The Turk will re-enter Europe on the heels of a million terror-stricken refugees—Greek, Armenian, and Christians—who are fleeing westward before the Crescent and the Sword of Islam. Half a million of these exiles have already arrived in Greece ; the remainder are on the way. From the cities of the Asia Minor coast where deportation still continues ; from Constantinople, where Europeans live under the threat of invasion ; from the Thracian plains, where the word of the Paris decisions has struck terror to hundreds of thousands of Christian peasants who know the Turk of old, frantic rabbles are to-day streaming into Greece.

This migration may complete the catastrophe here. Greece—itself a tiny nation of five millions—has no food, no accommodation, and no employment for the hordes of penniless exiles. With winter approaching, disease already prevalent, concentration camps overcrowded, the situation has passed the phase where the

Government can cope with it unaided. The Greek Parliament, through the Thracian delegates, has cabled America asking for help. Resident Englishmen and Americans here organise temporary local relief, which, however, does not reach the bulk of the suffering. Beyond this nothing is done for the thousands who are daily arriving and who are dumped on to the beaches.

The hordes of women and children deported from Asia Minor coast and Smyrna who have been landed on the Greek mainland and the Archipelago Islands are now augmented by the vanguards of Thracians crossing the Maritza River and streaming into Dedeagatch and Porto Lagos. The Athens Government has already made plans to evacuate them, but the situation is complicated owing to the lack of transport, there being only one single track line between Adrianople and Dedeagatch, over which the refugees must pass. Greeks living on the banks of the Maritza are already crossing over, while those farther inland are rushing the harvest in order to salvage everything possible before giving up their homes. There is a considerable wheat crop in Eastern Thrace, and it is understood that the Greek Government is anxious to purchase it in order to stave off the famine amongst the refugees this winter.

The Greek population at Constantinople is evacuating as rapidly as possible. The British ship *Queen Alexandra,* formerly the *Cleveland,* has arrived with several thousand Greek and Armenian refugees from Constantinople and Pera. It is declared here that 400,000 Greeks and 120,000 Armenians reside in the environs of Constantinople, all of whom are departing to Greece.

No definite plans have been made to absorb these people here. One project is to pass a law requiring every Greek family to take at least one refugee into their homes. Another plan, less definite, is to employ men on road construction, also in developing irrigation schemes in Macedonia, which will enable the refugees to open up new tracts of now arid land for settlement. Neither scheme is practical, for Greece has not food sufficient for the first nor money for the second.

D.T., M.G., 16.10.22.

THE FLIGHT FROM THRACE

From Otis Swift, Correspondent of the *Chicago Tribune*

Athens, Sunday.

Despatches from Adrianople report that the signing of the Mudania Agreement has resulted in a mass exodus of Greeks from the city. Refugees are fleeing from Western Thrace by train or road from Dedeagatch, or by ship to Salonika from Rodosto. It is said that Greek officials have sent their families from the city immediately, fearing that the Turks would particularly persecute those connected with the Greek administration.

Greece has commandeered practically every ship flying the Greek flag to assist in the evacuation of Thrace. The railways are already crowded with fugitives. The French High Commissioner of Constantinople has authorised the Greek trains to travel along the line Constantinople-Dedeagatch, Constantinople-Adrianople, to move the vast migrating population. The poorer peasants are moving out on foot, driving flocks of goats and sheep and cattle before them.

D.T., 21.10.22.

REFUGEES AT SALONIKA

DEPLORABLE SCENES

From Otis Swift. By Special Arrangement with the *Chicago Tribune*

Salonika, Friday.

Shiploads of thousands of Thracians, also the vanguard of the evacuating army, are arriving daily from Dedeagatch and Rodosto amidst hopeless, tangled confusion. Seventy thousand refugees already pack the water front and beaches, and jam the mosques, churches and schools of Salonika.

The shiploads of fugitives who arrive maddened by three days' sea voyage without water and little food are dumped pell-mell on to the quays, where an overburdened Government cannot provide them shelter. A mild epidemic of scarlet fever, malaria and pneumonia is raging, and it is estimated that 90 per cent of the children between the ages of 2 and 9 years are already too far gone in sickness and under-nourishment to survive.

There is only fifteen days' food supply in Salonika, and only eight days' flour supply. The Government is providing one meat meal weekly and a more or less regular daily ration of vegetables. There is enough water in Salonika for the moment, but outlying districts such as Kavalla, the centre of the tobacco fields, jammed with refugees, are unable to obtain more than the barest supply of drink.

Although only famine and pestilence can await them here, thousands continue to pour into the city, crowding even the roofs of the Thracian trains. Ninety per cent of the refugees already here are women and children whose men have been deported to Angora. Dozens of these have been driven insane by the terrors of the flight.

The major portion of the aid given to the refugees is being supplied by the British and American Colony Relief Committee.

(7) *From W. T. Massey*

D.T., 23.10.22.

GREEK EXODUS FROM EASTERN THRACE

THE TREK OF A PEOPLE—EXTRAORDINARY SCENES

From W. T. Massey

Rodosto, Tuesday (delayed).

The evacuation of Thrace has begun with a terrible panic of Christians. Kemal's propagandists spread reports calculated to inspire terror among civilians that Turkish gendarmeries were coming into Thrace two days after Saturday midnight. Immediately there was a *sauve qui peut*. Practically every Greek villager and farmer packed his home on ox-wagons and trekked coastward. Consequently every port is choked with refugees, who are in hopeless confusion, living under deplorable conditions, with no sufficient transport to carry them, and betraying the greatest fear that an avalanche of Turks will drive them into the sea. The whole country is a sad picture of a broken-spirited people who have lost everything, and the statements of many that they would welcome death to relieve their sufferings appear to be true.

A day and a half's motoring here from Constantinople confirmed the news that the Greek civilians have taken the evacuation as the signal that all is lost. I have passed through substantial villages without a Christian in them. In moving over the mud roads, as bad as any in the world, I saw a debris of broken civilians more depressing than that of the army in its hard-pressed retreat. Men clinging fast to treasured possessions pitched them off their wagons in order to preserve their supply of food. Pregnant women tramped in the mud rather than impede the pace of the oxen. Tiny tired children dropped weary by the wayside, unable to toddle another step. One woman carrying two babies deserved a place in an ambulance. Many girls of tender years bore men's burdens.

As they progressed it became obvious that all were so anxious to reach the sea that they were prepared to abandon everything.

Wagons were upturned, and their owners jettisoned all their goods except their foodstuffs they could carry. All this was done without complaint, but possibly the terror so plain in every eye prevented speech.

At Silivri, a little port which serves twenty villages, the position was appalling. Three partly filled steamers were offshore, and boats loaded to their gunwales carried refugees and bundles of clothes to them. Four thousand people on the beach sat around their worldly goods which had not been lost *en route* and waited patiently for their turn to gain the next step to freedom and, as they thought, escape from massacre. Outside the town persons waited to see the arrival of the Turks and give the alarm, on which, the refugees assured me, all would walk into the sea, preferring drowning to death by the Turkish knife. I tried to allay their alarm by telling the English-speaking Greeks to go among the people and say no Turks would be allowed at Silivri for more than a week, but it was no use. I was not believed. . . .

The crowds on the evil-smelling beach remained all night, without cover from the strong wind, and when daylight came their numbers had been swollen considerably. The steamers were full when I left, and all seemed resigned to their cruel fate.

Rush for the Railway

I proceeded across country to Chorlu, where there was a mass of people about the railway trying to reach Adrianople. Some grain cars had baggage and women and children packed on the top to a great height, but for every human being carried by rail fifty were left behind. All the Greek shops at Chorlu, the headquarters of the Third Greek Division, were closed for their proprietors' departure on Sunday, but the appearance of one British officer yesterday restored some confidence, and a few were reopened temporarily, but not one Christian will remain in the town. . . .

From Chorlu I came over a typically bad Thracian road to Rodosto. I found the port hopelessly congested with ships about to take the Greek troops away, and the civilians getting away were comparatively few. The numbers on shore were added to every hour, and probably 5000 are there. At the moment it is doubtful if they can be moved in less than a fortnight. Should the weather break, their chances of relief from their appalling surroundings would be small. One's pity for these poor people increases when one sees what they have done for Thrace. Around the Turkish villages there is nothing but decay, and no attempt to make the earth yield her fruits. On the other hand, the Greeks have planted vineyards and orchards. A large area is under wheat, but the crop, though harvested, is lost. The Turks never made roads, but the Greeks prepared to construct them, and I have seen miles of broken metal ready for laying. This will be lost to Thrace, and her civilisation will be put back for many generations by the loss of the only thrifty and hard-working population she has. The people going away have sacrificed all their wealth which was in stock, and their property has been left behind for the Turks to appropriate. A banker informs me that the people had realised nothing and had hardly any money.

In motoring through more than 100 miles of Thrace I have not seen a single burnt village or farm. So far as my observation goes, the Kemalist stories of burnings by the Greeks are absolutely groundless.

D.T., 23.10.22.

PLIGHT OF REFUGEES

A TRAGIC JOURNEY

From W. T. Massey

Adrianople, Thursday (delayed).

Motoring criss-crosswise from the Sea of Marmora to Adrianople for more than 100 miles, I was to-day mixed up in the Greek exodus from Thrace, and witnessed the scene of one of the greatest human dramas in modern history, the trek of a people who, having had their land hunger satisfied under treaty, are now abandoning all profit gained by work and thrift, and are seeking, if possible, for some new outlet for their energies, where they will not again suffer a great betrayal.

The picture from Lule Burgas beggars description. All the way northwards the road is cumbered with a vast amount of transport, which is continually being increased by arrivals along the tracks to the east and west of whole processions from the villages coming together, with a few men-folk under arms to protect the convoy from bandits and raiders. Unutterable misery is written on every face, and pain at leaving their homes and farmsteads is apparent everywhere. But fear of the Turks' approach overwhelms all sense of personal loss, and the terrified people press forward regardless of fatigue, continually looking behind them for their mortal enemy. The sound of my motor was almost sufficient to send them into a violent panic.

It was curious to note that in that long trail signs of bivouacs were few until past Lule Burgas, signifying that the refugees thought it unsafe to stop until they had put many miles between themselves and Constantinople. Then I saw their columns outspanned, families sleeping beside the wagons and the oxen, which were too tired to feed, and a weary Greek standing sentinel. Further northward, at Baba Eski, the mud tracks ended, and the ox-teams were able to make better progress on the rudely metalled road. But the slow animals were able to move faster than the cruelly laden women and children, bravely though they trudged along. There was not a Christian village, as far as the eye could see, that possessed an inhabitant. All had gone to find a new and happier land. In the few Turkish hamlets there was not a sign of the fires so frequently reported by Kemalist propagandists, but complaints were made that raiders had carried off oxen and sheep. It is true no animals were to be seen about the villages, but it is impossible to say who were the thieves.

From Baba Eski the difficulties were increased by reason of the broken road bridges, but the volume of traffic had beaten down hard tracks greatly resembling the sun-baked mud roads used by mechanical transport in Lord Allenby's campaign in Palestine. From within twenty kilometres of Adrianople the roads presented the amazing spectacle of an absolutely continuous line of refugees, sometimes with wagons two abreast, and all except the aged and infants walking, mostly in bare feet. At places of hopeless congestion—points where the manœuvring of beasts on uneven ground slowed up this column of agonised humans, numbers pulled out to rest and formed camps as big as those occupied by a brigade of British artillery. The hapless people drank and washed in the dirty streams and rested their weary limbs on the banks, silent, uncomplaining, but broken-spirited. A few Greek priests tried to comfort them, but I am afraid their words of hope and cheer fell on deaf ears. Three miles from Adrianople there was a square mile of refugees, and I doubt if they will succeed in passing to the west of Maritza by daybreak, though the traffic was fairly well controlled by Greek gendarmerie and kept moving over the two river bridges that the poor folks believe lead to safety.

A Continual Stream

This stream of refugees, I am told, has been moving for three days as it was to-day. One authority estimates that at least 100,000 refugees have already passed through Adrianople, and to judge from what I saw on the road the stream must continue for another week. Many harrowing scenes have been witnessed in this city. A number of women have given birth to children by the roadside, and several sought shelter beneath railway trucks to bring babies into the world, afterwards hastening on to catch up with their families. Not many are using the railway. It is said that no liberal supply of trucks was put at the disposal of the refugees. It is to be hoped that there was not a political object behind this action, for the blood of many victims will be on the heads of those responsible for it. I have seen trucks grossly overcrowded with infirm women sitting on the top of bundles, and it is reported that already eight have been killed through their heads striking obstructions.

A French battalion came to Adrianople to-day, and one Greek regiment went away. Naturally the relations between these two nationalities are unfriendly, and it seems a pity, when everything should be done to avoid incident, that French soldiers should be sent to the one place where most of the refugees must pass. The French ask why this panic, and suggest that it could be stopped. I am of opinion that nothing could prevent it, and in that I have the support of a " high authority," who, moving about among the departing Christians, always gets the same answers to these questions :

" Where are you going ? "

" Don't know."

" How are you going to live ? "

" Don't know."

" What are you afraid of ? "

In answer they draw their hands across their throats and speak of Kemal's threat.

While Allied officers were watching the column yesterday in the streets of Adrianople Greek gendarmerie tried to stop one line of traffic to prevent congestion, but the people pushed the gendarmerie away, saying they were not going to let Kemal get them. Weary, footsore, carrying life's burden heavily, the refugees are not yet hungry. Empty stomachs would fill their cup of bitterness to overflowing, but they are saved from this by their own supplies and by the Greek Army's gift of two loaves to each family passing through Adrianople. But the supplies on the wagons cannot last long to these people trekking into the blue. Western Thrace cannot hold or feed them, and within a week, when they will have eaten up the stock of food carried on their wagons, they must begin to be fed by some relief agency. The tens of thousands of sheep and oxen which the refugees are taking with them cannot live on the country. . . . The wet season is approaching, and the position of Christians leaving Thrace, bad as it is to-day, will become infinitely worse in a week's time. It is feared that thousands who survive the hardships of migration will perish of starvation in the winter. All Greeks and Armenians have left Adrianople, the only shops open being those of Turks and Jews.

D.T., 24.10.22.

EXODUS FROM THRACE

A CALMER FEELING—SCENES AT ADRIANOPLE

From W. T. Massey

Adrianople, Saturday (delayed).

The panic rush across the Maritza has slowed up considerably, but there is still the same unending line through the city. A great mass of people are about the east end of the city, awaiting an opportunity to pass through, but whether because the fear is subsiding at the sight of the muddy river, which the Greeks believe is an effective barrier against the Turks, or through the overwhelming fatigue, the exodus is proceeding in less haste, perhaps because of their utter weariness of all those in the long stretching columns converging on Adrianople. The many painful scenes noticeable in the earlier days of this terrible flight were absent to-day, and the predominant note was one of resignation rather than of abject terror. Doubtless the frequent reminders of the Allied officers that the panic is unreasonable and they should take it easy, have had their effect.

Looking at the camps east and west of the city, it is impossible not to recognise the changed demeanour of the refugees. Before passing through the streets the people seem to look behind, terrified lest their mortal enemies should appear and carry fire and sword among them. Once over the two Maritza bridges, relief spreads over all faces, and the harassed folk fling themselves down on the evil-smelling camping-grounds and revive their strength to go forward on a steadier march. The orderliness of their progress has been remarkable considering the alarm. There seems no reason to suppose that the evacuation of the civil population of Eastern Thrace will not be accomplished easily before the Allied troops hand over to the Turkish gendarmerie. Of course, there have been deaths, and there must be many more when starvation scourges this quarter of a million army of refugees.

There is a probability of epidemics arising, and the grossly insanitary rest-camps and foul water will account for thousands of lives before the winter. This is inevitable. No one could have foreseen the tremendous rush across Thrace or provided means to lessen its dire effects. The French troops to-morrow take over the duty of patrolling the Turkish area of Adrianople from the Greek gendarmerie. This is a wise step, and may prevent incidents out of which trouble might arise. A Moroccan cavalry regiment has been sent to the north of the city in a district where rumours of the early appearance of *comitadjis* have given alarm. Stories are current that Kemalists have landed on the Black Sea coast, that *comitadjis* have joined hands with them, and that the two forces are attacking those villagers who have not left their homes. These tales are generally baseless, but cases of looting by bandits are authoritatively reported. Probably the instances which I mentioned in a telegram two days ago can be laid to the door of these robbing bands, though the Turks insist that the Greeks are responsible.

That *comitadjis* are ready to come out there is little doubt, and they can do much harm at small risk to themselves. The Allied troops are quite insufficient to check their depredations, as it is impossible to have isolated forces all over the country prepared to meet them.

I went out to-day to the Bulgarian frontier post of Ortukuij, in the *comitadji* country. This village, nestling amid the hills, is reputed to be the gathering-place of these moss-troopers, but the Greek soldiers on the frontier said all was quiet. The Bulgar detachment was surprised at the mention of *comitadjis*, as if they had never heard of them. They assured me that Ortukuij was clear of robber bands, and none could pass near them. I noticed their post was dug in with well-revetted trenches. They leave nothing to chance. It is a country in which freebooters could move unseen at night, do their fell work, and drive off the stock to the hills before morning. This possibly accounts for the fact that though the fields are tilled up to the frontier, there is a broad band on either side without any habitations.

D.T., 25.10.22.

EXODUS FROM THRACE

AN ORDERLY FLIGHT.—A DESOLATE COUNTRY

From W. T. Massey

Constantinople, Monday (7.20 p.m.).

Returning here by motor from Adrianople, passing through the rough mud roads and arteries through which flowed the greater part of refugee traffic from Eastern Thrace, I was able to obtain a sound idea of the progress of the exodus. As I mentioned in my wire from Adrianople on Saturday, the outgoing column of pain and suffering was greatly thinner because the bridges of the Maritza have disgorged into Western Thrace close upon two hundred thousand of those whose horses and oxen proved able to haul their worldly goods beyond the long reach of the Turkish knife. But those completing the first of the danger stages were the strongest and best equipped for this pitiful trek. There still remained vast numbers to get away from the country they had made their Land of Promise into an area where, though free from the bullet and the bayonet, the slow torture of starvation awaits them unless outside relief swiftly supplements the slender local resources available for their aid.

Down the road to Baba Eski my car moved slowly through a crowd of unutterably miserable refugees. For twenty miles movement was impeded by broken-down transport, upon which men were feverishly working, repairing wheels, improvising new axles for wagons, and straining their weary muscles to get their rude vehicles ready for a forward move, while the womenfolk stood tearfully by among piles of chattels, trying to comfort their children, and begging and pleading with others to help them in their flight. Even they were not in such a hapless, woeful condition as those poor stragglers who, having lost their vehicles, trudged along, weighed down with all they had been able to save from collapsed wagons. I saw many of these men and women throw away the greater part of all that they possessed in the world, in order that they might not lose the race to the goal, to reach which before the Turks appeared on the skyline they denied themselves sleep for days, heeded neither bleeding, blistered feet, nor backs lacerated by heavy bundles, but went on in acute, silent suffering.

For more than twenty miles this column of agony continued. But the people bore themselves with remarkable fortitude, and I have not noticed a single instance of a strong man taking advantage over a weaker neighbour. The orderliness and self-control of these Christians in flight was indeed wonderful. Panicky they were, but not at the expense of fellow-sufferers. At several places were to be seen the graves of those who had fallen by the way, with rude crosses fixed at the head. These the priests and people passed with uplifted hands, calling upon heaven to witness their trials. At Baba Eski the flood of migrants suddenly stopped, and for the next fifty miles the whole country was desolate and deserted save for the flocks and herds in charge of the whippers-in of a westward-moving column which had outdistanced them.

The Greek Evacuation

Lule Burgas, the scene of the Bulgar victory over the Turks, was in control of French troops, otherwise not a Christian was left in the town. Moving eastward and then south-east along a road as bad as any the car had covered, I came across the last Greek brigade evacuating Thrace. I was asked by the colonel, whom I had previously met in Chorlu, if the French were in Lule Burgas. When told that they were, he immediately changed the direction of his column, taking his transport as well as his men across difficult country in order that the soldiers should not observe how their military pride suffered by their being ordered to move away from positions which they were prepared to defend. Chorlu, which on Tuesday was packed with refugees, was empty. Despite the scanty assistance offered by the railway authorities, the town had been vacated by all those who were in fear of being victimised by the incoming Turks. On the way to Silivri I met not a soul until reaching the outskirts of the town, when I passed a large party of refugees who were trekking westward, preferring to undergo the fatigue of a hundred and fifty miles march rather than run the risk of waiting for the high wind and rough sea to moderate, since time, they thought, meant life to them.

This was the last I saw of the Christians of Eastern Thrace. They have left the land they had made fertile, and their departure probably means the return to the barrenness which was so apparent when the slothful, indolent Turk formerly held the country. . . .

(8) *Articles from the "Daily Telegraph."*

D.T., 24.10.22.

A MARCH OF TERROR

"The melancholy outcome of years of war," the Archbishop of Canterbury observed the other day, "was at all times the deadening a little of our sense of human suffering and the making us a little more callous, a little less sensitive to the figures of human sorrow, distress and death." Those words were spoken at the Mansion House meeting in furtherance of the appeal on behalf of the refugees from Asia Minor, and particularly from the city of Smyrna, reduced to an incinerated ruin. It was stated that at the lowest estimate 500,000 men, women and children had been rendered destitute and starving. Figures, in such a connection, are cold and unconvincing, and, in any case, Asia Minor seems a very long way from the comfortable and sheltered homes of our island kingdom. But Mr. W. T. Massey, our Special Correspondent in Thrace, has, in the graphic cables which we published yesterday, translated these statistics into a picture which must burn itself into our consciousness, and has brought within our vision the scene of this colossal tragedy. His story reveals a heartrending condition of things which is probably without parallel in modern history. He has not been content to receive second-hand information of what is happening in Eastern Thrace, but has gone there to see with his own eyes. In this way he has become the witness of "the trek of a people who, having had their land hunger satisfied under treaty, are now abandoning all profit gained by work and thrift, and are seeking, if possible, for some new outlet for their energies, where they will not again suffer a great betrayal." A whole countryside is being evacuated without preparation or plan. When we entered the Great War it was held that there was just a possibility that the Germans might effect the landing of a raiding force on the East Coast of England, and so carefully considered instructions were issued in accordance with which the inhabitants would retire inland; but they were to do so in good order, taking with them or destroying their perishable and other goods. If the emergency had arisen there would have been little or no confusion; the number of persons effected would not have been very great, and they would have been provided with ample means of transport, as well as with food and other comforts. We were happily spared that ordeal. What is happening in Eastern Thrace is a *sauve qui peut* on the mere report that the

Turkish gendarmerie were about to arrive in the course of a few days. It is not our present intention to deal with the political aspects of this pell-mell evacuation of Eastern Thrace or to discuss the manners and methods of the Turks towards Christians. We are confronted with the spectacle of a whole Christian population, which thought itself free from immediate menace, taking to the mud tracks which serve as roads and flocking to the inadequate railways, abandoning practically all that they have of wealth and comfort. Even if their fears of the Kemalists prove to be exaggerated, the tragic facts are not eliminated.

Mr. W. T. Massey has challenged the people of the civilised world in his messages from this distressed part of the unrestful Continent of Europe. At the mere word—unconfirmed though it was—that the Turks were coming, every Greek farmer and villager packed everything he could remove from his home on to his ox-wagon and began the weary, well-nigh hopeless march seaward. Fathers, mothers, and children became wanderers in circumstances as sad as any of which history holds any record. The whole country is on the move, chased by a terror. Nothing can save a large number of these people, particularly the women and little children, from falling by the way to die miserable deaths. " Every port," we are told, " is choked with refugees, who are in hopeless confusion, living under deplorable conditions, with no sufficient transport to carry them, and betraying the greatest fear that an avalanche of Turks will drive them into the sea. The whole country is a sad picture of a broken-spirited people who have lost everything, and the statements of many that they would welcome death to relieve their sufferings appear to be true." These people—many of them recent settlers, some of them old inhabitants—were bringing prosperity to Eastern Thrace ; they were constructing roads, crops had been sown and harvested, vineyards and orchards had been planted ; stock was being reared. A new page in the history of this corner of Europe was opening. In the belief that the terror had been removed, these industrious people had settled down to work. The bright hopes have been dispelled. " The only thrifty and hard-working population " Eastern Thrace has ever had, has been evicted by the menace of the evil to come.

We spoke of refugees when Belgium was invaded and Northern France was overrun, and did what we could to relieve the situation. But what is now happening beggars anything that occurred in the whole course of the Great War. The nearest parallel is to be found possibly in the misery which overwhelmed the Serbians and Montenegrins in face of the on-sweeping enemy. But the present heartrending drama is being enacted on a vaster scale of human misery and suffering. If that be thought an exaggerated statement, let Mr. Massey's messages be read afresh. Women are enduring the agonies of childbirth by the wayside and then crawling after their families ; little children, tired out and footsore, are falling on the road to perish ; strong men are giving up the unequal struggle in a country with few of the ordinary means of transport with which we are familiar. " Fear of the Turks' approach overwhelmed all sense of personal loss, and the terrified people press forward regardless of fatigue, continually looking behind them for their mortal enemy." They do not know where they are going or what will become of them. There was a time, when Gladstone was in the zenith of his strength, when this tragedy would have moved the people of this country, not merely to pity, but to a burning indignation. Even though at the moment attention is directed to internal politics, we do not believe that the heart of this nation will fail to respond to the call for such aid as can be given to these unhappy outcasts. As we announced yesterday, the people of the United States are taking a noble part in the work of succouring them. We cannot be behindhand. Our honour and our prestige are even more deeply involved in the light of these recent revelations than was apparent when the meeting at the Mansion House was held. The story which was then told was in bare outline ; Mr. Massey has filled in the terrible details. The need is great, and it is urgent. The renewed appeal which his messages make might be reinforced by the recollection that these refugees are of our own faith. But that is a narrow view to take of these tragic events. The call is one of humanity. Men, women, and children numbered by the tens of thousands are homeless and hopeless, and they must at least be supplied with food and modest comforts until plans can be concerted to ensure their future.

D.T., 27.10.22.

DISTRESS IN THE NEAR EAST

THE FLIGHT FROM THRACE

The directors of the All British Appeal for the Relief of the Famine in Russia and Distress in the Near East have received some further reports relating to the position of refugees in the

Ægean, which confirm, and to some extent supplement, the moving accounts which have been sent by the *Daily Telegraph's* Special Correspondent, Mr. W. T. Massey. The following are some extracts from the reports in question :—

" The Greek army of 60,000 has practically evacuated Eastern Thrace. Added to this the civilian population, to the number of at least 300,000, fearing to lose sight of the army, are, in panic, arriving at the ports of the Marmora, or in panic are passing through Adrianople or arriving at Dedeagatch. Once the Maritza is passed, however, more orderliness prevails. For the hurry evinced by the civilian population there are strong reasons, despite the fact that, according to the Mudania Convention, the civilian migration need not be completed until one month after the termination of the military evacuation. The refugees from Asia have related their experience of Turkish conduct, and, for ourselves, we cannot speak too strongly of the awful situation which will undoubtedly arise as soon as British troops evacuate Constantinople and the Turk is allowed to repeat there and in Eastern Thrace the horrors now being perpetrated at Smyrna. The absence of any amnesty clause in the protocol, and the obvious desire of the Turks for freedom from Allied control in Thrace, has added not a little to the confusion.

Greece has had to commandeer practically every ship flying the Greek flag to assist in the evacuation, but if more panic is to be avoided ships of all nationalities will have to co-operate. Already, at all the Marmora ports, at Sharkoi, Merefie, Rodosto, and Silivri, panic-stricken refugees crowd the water's edge, while the whole countryside is pouring to the sea to get away. At Sharkoi, on the 18th, 12,000 were impatiently awaiting transport. The panic created by the arrival of two steamers was indescribable, and even they could only take half the numbers requiring transport. Commandant Emery, commanding the British troops in Thrace, was surrounded on landing by a mob begging for safety in his ship.

From Adrianople comes news of a vast, disorganised migration of suffering people carrying with them their household belongings. Practically all the 50,000 of Greek and Armenian inhabitants of the town have already departed, while from eastward an endless stream passes through to the deserted city. This quarter million of people carry with them but a two-days' supply of food, if that. Death has already been stalking through their ranks, and will carry off large numbers when all too soon starvation descends upon them, and epidemics wither them. The rest-camps are grossly insanitary; foul water will account for thousands of lives even before the winter sets in.

Salonika, whither, in hope, the hundreds of thousands of Thracian refugees are migrating, is already a scene of hunger, chaos, and disease. Torrential rain, day and night, drenches the houseless multitude. Later snow and biting wind will repeat the experiences of the Turk, Greek, and British armies during the winters of 1912–1918. The Americans, who intend to make of Salonika one of their three main bases, will have their hands full. . . .

Luckily for Salonika, the exodus, by land, from Thrace is being impeded. It is reported that all the vehicular traffic between the port and Adrianople is impossible owing to the condition of the roads. Already in the town some hundred thousand people pack the water-front and beaches, and crowd the mosques, churches, and schools. The latter are not expected to be reopened for a twelvemonth, and education will cease accordingly. Ninety per cent of these refugees are women and children; only one-third of them are housed; an epidemic of scarlet fever, malaria, and pneumonia rages, while 90 per cent of the children between 2 and 9 years are already too far gone in sickness and under-nourishment to survive. They are without even blankets, this miserable multitude. Also they are without food. Breakdown in organisation for the collection and distribution of food leaves vast numbers rationless for anything between twenty-four and forty-eight hours. Such organisation is urgently required.

(9) *From the Special Correspondent of the "Manchester Guardian."*

M.G., 16.10.22.

THE FLIGHT FROM CONSTANTINOPLE

From our Special Correspondent

Constantinople, October 13th.

Almost all residents who could send their wives, children and property away did so long ago. The Greeks have been leaving by thousands. Hundreds still besiege the Greek Consulate every day to ask for *visas*.

M.G., 18.10.22.

OUTLOOK IN EASTERN THRACE

From our Special Correspondent

Constantinople, Monday.

The evacuation of Eastern Thrace has begun. It is probable that the majority of the Greek population will leave. Innumerable peasant families have packed their belongings and are moving away in carts or even on foot.

There are no reliable statistics to show the exact number of each nationality composing the population of European Turkey, but the Greeks probably make up from 25 to 30 per cent of the total. The Greeks are most numerous in the towns. The central mass of Eastern Thrace is predominantly Turkish. The Armenian population is also big, but it is confined mainly to the towns.

The Greek Consulate here in Constantinople is still besieged by crowds of people demanding Greek *visas*. Most of the wealthier Greeks and Armenians have left. Those who are too poor to go are in a state of intense anxiety.

Miseries of the Exodus

The departure of a big population involves much misery. The country through which the emigrants will pass before they reach the Greek frontier is not altogether inhospitable. It is monotonous and undulating. The valleys are shallow and dry in summer. There is water in them now. The hills have flat tops and are treeless. The villages and townships are thinly scattered. Vines and corn or maize grow round nearly all of them. Great expanses of fertile soil lie waste and uncultivated.

M.G., 23.10.22.

EVACUATION OF EASTERN THRACE

From our Special Correspondent

Adrianople, Saturday.

So far the evacuation of the civilian population has been going on in excellent order. The main road from Adrianople to Karagatch into Western Thrace is thronged with an unending stream of refugees. They move slowly forward in crudely made carts drawn by oxen, and loaded with furniture, bedding and other household goods. Greeks and Armenians are leaving this town to a man.

Many of the Jews are remaining, although they are in a state of great anxiety. Turks, who make up about one-third of the population, are keeping in the background. Occasionally a few of them may be seen standing in groups watching the Greeks depart.

Many Greek soldiers are still left. They are making a successful effort to control traffic, and relieve congestion on the bridges across the rivers Tunga and Maritza. The rain stopped several days ago, and the weather has been fine and warm. Most of the refugees still have enough to eat, and for the time being there does not seem to be any danger of actual starvation, at least not in this region. But they have wanderings before them that will last many days, and perhaps weeks or even months. They have no shelter, and when the rainfall sets in again, as it certainly will before long, and when they have exhausted their supplies, they will be reduced to the greatest misery.

Here at Adrianople the conduct of the Greeks has been irreproachable. There have been no excesses of any kind. I hear on good authority that they have burnt down two villages in other parts of Eastern Thrace. A number of Greek farms have also been burnt down by their owners before leaving. But even if these reports are in no way exaggerated, and if nothing further happens, then the evacuation will have taken place in surprising good order. Surprising, that is to say, for Turkey, and certainly in marked contrast to the massacre and incendiarism that accompanied the advance and retreat of Greek and Turkish armies in Asia Minor.

M.G., 28.10.22.

From our Special Correspondent

Rodosto, Sea of Marmora (via Constantinople), Monday.

. . . . We reached Rodosto late at night. This little grain-exporting town on the Sea of Marmora had about 28,000 inhabitants. Of these over 12,000 were Armenians, five or six thousand Greeks, nearly 2000 Jews and about 6000 Turks. All the Greeks and Armenians and some of the Jews are leaving. This means that Rodosto will lose nearly all its merchants, shopkeepers, doctors, officials and clerks. Most of them have gone already. Nearly all the streets are dreary and deserted. The houses stand empty, the shops are closed, and it is impossible to buy anything.

The town, dilapidated, unsightly and squalid, like every other town that has been under Turkish rule, is now doubly forlorn and neglected. The malodorous, deserted streets are littered with refuse and garbage. Sewage stagnates amongst the rough cobbles. Here and there a few Turks stand in groups as though they did not know what to do with themselves. Indeed, it is difficult to realise what will happen to them and to their town, for its prosperity has gone with the Christian population, and it is doomed to fall into complete ruin and decay.

During the Mudania Conference big crowds assembled round the Greek head-quarters here every morning, desperately anxious to hear the latest news. When the armistice was signed, and it was known that the Turks would come back, there was a panic. Without a moment's hesitation the Greeks and Armenians, many of them well-to-do, decided to face ruin and privation rather than live under Turkish rule.

Guarded by British Troops

At first they did not know when the Turks would arrive. For several days they crowded the beach, and there was a stampede to board every boat that moored alongside the pier. Order was not restored until the arrival of British troops was announced.

The British now held the entrances to the town so as to prevent brigands from raiding it, and they patrol the streets day and night. The evacuation is proceeding systematically and will soon be complete.

In the meantime thousands of refugees have been streaming in from the country districts. The beach is overcrowded with them. Fortunately the rain has ceased. All along the wide stretch of sand and along the pier wooden cases, bales, baggage, furniture and bedding are stacked in irregular heaps. Blankets, carpets, or sheets of canvas are stretched across them so as to shelter the owners against the wind and rain.

In such narrow quarters the refugee families have been living for days. Some have been here over a week. Filth and garbage have accumulated. There is no attempt at sanitation. The grubby children run barefooted amid the ordure and oozing sewage. Some of the refugees are lying asleep in the stench and squalor of their makeshift hovels. The bales are black with flies, and every movement stirs up a big, black buzzing cloud.

Little is left of the live stock, fruit and vegetables with which these peasants started on their wanderings, and many are beginning to starve. The rickety wooden pier is so crowded with human beings and their belongings that some are in danger of being pushed into the sea. The Greek steamer *Odysseus*, of

Ithaca, is lying alongside. Its cranes are swinging up the bales and tangled masses of furniture and lowering them down into the hold while processions of refugees carrying children and huge sacks and bundles trudge up the gangway on to the deck.

A COMPARATIVE HAVEN

Constantinople, Wednesday.

Rodosto is only an early stage in the wanderings of the refugees. They are shipped to Piræus and Salonika and other Greek ports, where they are encamped or billeted on the local population and fed by the Government and by private charity. They may have to wait weeks or even months before they can be distributed over Greece, and no one can tell how long it will take before they are able to settle down. An enormous multitude has accumulated at Dedeagatch, where they lie in squalor and misery that is said to be worse than at Rodosto.

A small number of refugees, particularly those that have relatives here, come to Constantinople thinking that the danger of massacres is remote in the capital, with its foreign missions, embassies and consulates. I left Rodosto yesterday evening in a small steamer, together with about eighty refugees bound for Constantinople. They were very eager to get on board. An aged woman in her hurry fell into the sea. She was dragged out in a state of collapse. The Greek crew laughed loudly at what they thought a good joke.

The refugees were stowed away in the stern. They sat huddled together without any shelter. The boat was in a filthy state and swarmed with bugs and cockroaches. It lurched heavily to and fro in the rough sea. The moaning of women and the whimpering of children were audible throughout the cold dreary night. The passage lasted over ten hours. When we reached the Golden Horn we could not go ashore because the " Inter-Allied Control " was not ready to come on board and examine our passports.

The boat lay at anchor, swaying and tossing. Dark, ragged clouds sailed overhead, precipitating heavy showers. The old woman who had fallen into the sea was lying on the deck, her filthy rags still soaked. Her eyes were half-closed and she moaned with every ingoing breath.

Inter-Allied Control

The Inter-Allied Control prolonged the misery of the refugees by about seven hours. It consisted of three soldiers, one British, one French, one Italian. When they had come on board and countersigned every passport, the passengers were free to go ashore.

For an ordinary passenger ship this little boat was overcrowded, but not for a refugee ship. It was dirty and verminous, but the *Odysseus*, of Ithaca, the big refugee ship that lay alongside the pier at Rodosto, was probably dirtier and more verminous, and was stuffed full with its human cargo: on the deck, along the gangways, in the stern and in the hold.

The passage from Rodosto to Constantinople was short, even if the seven hours due to the unpunctuality of the Inter-Allied Control are included. Nor were the passengers going into the unknown. They were going to friends and relatives in the city which, although squalid and uncivilised compared with other European capitals, is yet preferable to a Greek concentration camp. Nevertheless, their miseries, small as they were, comparatively speaking, were enough to give some faint idea of what the vast mass of hundreds of thousands of refugees from Asia Minor and Eastern Thrace must be enduring.

(10) *From the Special Correspondent of the "Morning Post."*

M.P., 23.10.22.

PLIGHT OF GREEK REFUGEES

AN APPALLING PICTURE

Danger of Winter Catastrophe

From our Special Correspondent

Adrianople, October 20th.

Heavy clouds drooping low over Eastern Thrace to-day symbolise aptly the pall of gloom investing the migration of untold thousands of Greeks and Armenians, as well as a small number of Jews and a few Turks from the land of their adoption to an asylum west of the Maritza. They are migrating—these simple peasants—from established homes and organised prosperity to districts where their irruption will inevitably accentuate a wretchedness already prevalent. Relief workers attached to Dr. Nansen's staff, who in different capacities have seen migrations of Turks, Russians, Armenians, and refugees from Silesia, declare that none of these were comparable with this, so far as its dumb misery is concerned.

Sitting in Six Inches of Mud

I left Constantinople at midday of the 18th instant, and my first contact with refugees was at Chorlu, where, surrounded by Greek troops, lay hundreds of exhausted old men, women, girls, and children strewn on the wreck of their furniture and household goods. Thence to Adrianople we were continually passing refugee trains crowded beyond belief, even the roofs of the carriages being covered with masses of shivering humanity crouching closely against each other in order to generate a little warmth. Arriving at Karagatch station, where passengers alight for Adrianople, we found the station hall suffocatingly packed with layers of homeless outcasts. Yet those inside the station were incomparably better off than the masses outside, for it had been raining on the previous days, and the congestion was so thick that families were compelled to sit in six inches of mud while a bitter wind was sweeping across the Thracian tablelands.

A Never-Ending Stream

For long on the next morning I was unable to drive from Karagatch to Adrianople, the only road being choked with countless refugees moving slowly westward. At last I managed to reach Adrianople, where from a vantage-point near the foot of the famous Sultan Selim mosque all roads from the east stretched before me dotted with a never-ending stream.

This morning by a lucky chance I secured an antiquated car, and determined to journey to Kirk Kilisse, but had only reached Nike, covering 23 miles in four hours, when the car fell to pieces. The flow of refugees was uninterrupted as far as the eastern horizon, but we saw only three Greek gendarmes at Nike. Grain was scattered everywhere, and some was ablaze, otherwise the town was thoroughly evacuated. Inter-Allied Samaritans going to Adrianople gave me a lift back there. They stated that they had come from near Kirk Kilisse, and as far back as they were able to see, and during the whole trip, the human stream flowed like a sluggish river. A member of Dr. Nansen's staff estimates the total number migrating from Thrace at 250,000 at lowest.

For the moment food is abundant, as the refugees are mostly taking a few days' provisions with them, but food is not coming into Thrace, and the complete lack of shelter, the near approach of the bitter Thracian winter, and the lack of any sanitary arrangements, combined with the possibility of famine, open up prospects which appal all those who have been close to the migration.

I regret to have to state on good authority that the scheme for the purchase of the abandoned grain is being opposed, because of the fear that the Turks may need it later. There is no question who will need it later. The Italians have objections, and the French object, I am told, because they have no instructions. I understand that strong representations are being made in Constantinople. It is probable that the higher authorities will compel modification of the attitude of the local officers. . . .

Inter-Allied Measures to Aid Relief

October 21st, Noon.

My message of yesterday mentioned the difficulty Dr. Nansen's relief organisation has experienced in purchasing the abandoned grain owing to Italian objections and French lack of instructions. I am now officially informed that it was decided at Constantinople this morning that a Commission of Allied Officers should proceed immediately to Eastern Thrace to tour the district and decide what cereals can be removed by the Greek Army. Dr. Nansen will be permitted to purchase all cereals which cannot be removed. The Turkish inhabitants are to be invited to give evidence of what is taken from them and by whom, but I am afraid this system is unworkable, as, firstly, there is no one here to take evidence ; secondly, it would be very difficult for individual Turks to prove allegations. All migrating civilians are to be permitted to take everything they possess ; most of them have already taken as much as they are able to transport. The Constantinople authorities sent four ships to Rodosto to relieve the terrific and insanitary congestion. There are also extra trucks coming from Adrianople to accelerate the evacuation of refugees. All the Inter-Allied Officers here have now received instructions to afford all facilities to relief organisations.

(11) *From the Special Correspondent of " The Times."*

T., 23.10.22.

FLEEING BEFORE THE TURK

THE THRACIAN EXODUS—SCENES ON THE ROAD

From our Special Correspondent

Dedeagatch, October 20th.

The exodus from Eastern Thrace is in full swing, and both trains and boats have now begun to pass on to Salonika most of the refugees, who are expected to amount to several hundred thousand persons. Up to the present only some twenty thousand have arrived here, but fresh loads are coming almost hourly and the townlet of Dedeagatch has already assumed the appearance of a vast caravanserai.

The contrast with the country through which I have been travelling since I left Athens on Monday has been most striking. The traveller moving eastward is in much the same situation as the man in the nursery rhyme going to St. Ives. He travels eastwards almost alone, and if each man has not got seven wives he has at least seven female dependents of different sorts, accompanied not only by masses of miscellaneous household furniture, such as tables, bundles, sewing machines, chairs, and clothes, but also by sheep, chickens, goats, horses, and bullocks.

British Captain's Burden

The situation here is one of almost complete chaos, and the burden of organisation seems to have been thrown by common consent upon the shoulders of the solitary British captain. Conditions may improve shortly, because Greek headquarters, now at Rodosto, is expected to be moved down here to-morrow, and great efforts are being made to prevent too great an influx of refugees.

Unfortunately the chance of persuading refugees to act reasonably appears very remote. Filled with hereditary panic, increased by recent events at Smyrna and elsewhere, the refugees are arriving simultaneously with the retreating army, which they refuse to allow out of their sight. The result is what might be expected. Although the refugees are supposed to receive each half a loaf of bread daily, many are obtaining nothing. In daytime matters are passing off quietly enough, but bands of marauders are already beginning to pillage during the night.

Fear of Ships

A further complication is due to the reluctance of many refugees to travel by ship, although there are many ships now lying in the roads. It appears that reports have travelled back that refugees have been robbed in ships, and consequently all refugees want to travel only by train.

Presumably this absurd objection will be overcome, but in the meantime the trains are mainly filled with the property of refugees and war material, while soldiers and the refugees themselves are sitting huddled with their children, pet canary birds, and other belongings upon the roofs of the carriages.

For the moment the people evacuated from here are all being directed to Salonika, and from there they will be distributed to other centres. As yet nothing is known here of any organised plan of the Greek authorities to deal permanently with the problem of the refugees, but this journey I have taken has confirmed the wisdom of the suggestion of Mr. Hibbard, head of the American Y.M.C.A. at Athens, which I mentioned in *The Times* of October 11th—namely, that instead of having all the refugees promiscuously in Old Greece, it would be a good thing to settle as many as possible among the vast waste lands of Macedonia and Western Thrace.

Thracian Refugees

T., 25.10.22.

A PEOPLE IN FLIGHT

TRAGIC THRACIAN SCENES—PICTURESQUE CHAOS

From our Special Correspondent

Adrianople, October 21st.

Only those who, like myself, have now followed up the stream of refugees from source to mouth can fully appreciate in all its significance the tragedy of this vast flight, which has depopulated one of the richest provinces of Greece, left Adrianople a half-empty nutshell, and is destined, unless the responsible authorities at Athens quickly decide upon and put into execution a sound scheme of organisation for relief, to swamp the arid plains and mountains of Old Greece with helpless hordes of starving and homeless outcasts.

It is difficult, in face of this wholesale catastrophe, at once to avoid exaggeration and do justice to the difficulties and inevitable hardships. When every reasonable deduction is made, one is forced to record an appalling total of ruin and human misery.

As soon as the Greeks realised that the Turks were coming they were seized with unreasoning panic, and began preparations for flight. Houses, homesteads, harvest, and tobacco crop were either abandoned absolutely or sold for ridiculously small sums to adventurous speculators. They were deaf to all arguments of common sense. Their one idea was to get away before the departure of the Greek troops, lest the Kemalists should suddenly appear in their midst and cut their throats wholesale. The natural consequence has been terrible chaos, which is now stretching in varying degrees from one end of Greece to the other, and which at present is most noticeable at the two extremities of the main lines of flight.

On the Road

There have been moments during my five-day journey from Athens to Adrianople, where I arrived at 6 o'clock this morning, when I was almost led away by the picturesqueness of the scene to forget the underlying tragedy. The small children were mostly buoyantly happy and merry, and appeared to regard their journey as a form of glorified school treat. Even the adults were wonderfully patient and resigned and, with true Oriental fatalism, prepared to drift on whither destiny might call. The delays and discomforts of the miserable train journey to Salonika or elsewhere were borne with uncomplaining stolidity, broken only at the stations, where the travellers got out to haggle with wayside vendors for chestnuts, bread, Turkish delight, nougat, and all manner of sticky, half-melting sweetmeats.

Some of the families have already found at least temporary new homes. Along one stretch of the old battle front many Bulgarian trenches and dug-outs have been occupied. At Seres a few enterprising families had crept into old dismantled "pill-boxes." Round Drama other families had installed themselves outside the station in hollowed-out hayricks, which, with lighted fires before the entrance, gave the appearance of a Red Indian encampment. At Dedeagatch, bombarded and still gaping and unrepaired shanties had each their tenants, who were huddled together amidst fallen walls and hanging floors.

Unending Stream

But the great trek is still in full flood. When I motored this morning along the banks of the Maritza over the tree-lined stretch of paved road which leads from Karagach to Adrianople, the whole roadway, as far as the eye could travel, was one moving mass of jostling humanity and droves of animals. Cart after cart, with not a foot of space between them, came slowly forward in unending procession. With the exception of a few light horse-drawn vehicles, the carts were all of the familiar Eastern pattern, dragged by teams of steaming oxen and piled high with all the portable goods of the owners—tables, chairs, blankets, chickens, children, carpets, agricultural implements, cooking utensils, all heaped together in reckless confusion and bearing down heavily upon the rickety, patched-up wheels.

Now and again the whole procession was brought to a halt as some wheel or pole gave way beneath the strain, and a babel of voices broke out until the stream parted on either side of the wreckage and swept past, leaving a family amidst the collapse of its household. On either side of the roadway were herds of cattle, sheep, and pigs, feeding amid brushwood or lying down for a brief rest before they were again urged on by their drovers.

It was a spectacle never to be forgotten, unending as a Chinese show, Biblical in its colouring and composition, with its brightly dressed men and their women-folk trudging across a plain amidst their herds and their flocks to find new homes they knew not where.

In Adrianople

And so at last across the narrow bridge spanning the Maritza into Adrianople. It is hard to estimate at present what proportion of the population will eventually be left behind. For the moment the streets are crowded by the oncoming throng. A large number of shops and cafés are still open, and against the walls of the houses loll bands of disdainfully smiling Turks, gazing upon the rout of their enemies. But many houses are locked and closely shuttered; you may traverse whole streets without finding one building with any outward signs of life. In some cases the doors of the houses have been left wide open, and you may go inside to find a building from which every stick of furniture and every ornament have been removed. No wonder that the Turk smiles.

The Greek Government is faced with an appalling transportation problem. There is mile after mile of single-track line, doubled only at wayside stations, and running into several tracks only at a few important stations, such as Dedeagatch, Seres, and Drama. At this end of the line the refugee trains are simply passed on from station to station, but at big towns, such as Salonika, where the railway accommodation is greater, the difficulty of controlling the traffic is naturally much increased. At these bases something like permanent provision must be made for several weeks to come against the constant flow of refugees, many of whom will ere then have eaten the last of their poultry and other provisions, and will be reduced to the bare Government ration of a quarter of a loaf daily. Much may doubtless be done by British and other sympathisers by gifts of money, blankets, and food, but it is no less essential that a helping hand be given at bases by persons experienced in relief work and ready to devote their whole time to the task. If utter tragedy is to be averted, they will be needed, and needed quickly.

T., 26.10.22.

LAST DAYS AT ADRIANOPLE

MOVING RELIGIOUS CEREMONY

Only Fifty Greeks Remaining

From our Special Correspondent.

Adrianople, October 22nd.

"God bless England and keep her strong, so that she may continue to protect my poor people!" Such was the pathetic taking leave from a British officer of the Greek Metropolitan of Adrianople, who, after having remained here continuously since his appointment twelve years ago, has now decided to follow his flock to a place of safety across the Maritza, and carry with him all the portable sacred objects of his church, which has remained open until to-day since it was built nearly five hundred years ago.

To-day has been a day of particular tragedy and solemnity for the Greek inhabitants of Adrianople. It is the last Sunday upon which the Greeks are authorised to be in complete military and civil occupation of the town, and the occasion has been marked by a special religious service. The church, where the service was led by the Metropolitan personally, was unable to contain all the worshippers, many of them refugees, who crowded every inch of the building and even stood outside in the quaint wall-surrounded courtyard that completely hides the church from the street.

I have been present at many solemn celebrations when the magnificence of the dome of a Western cathedral has combined with an imposing congregation to emphasise the dignity of the service, but few services will leave behind such a lasting memory as the sight of this venerable Bishop, with his silky white hair and beard, in the midst of the muddy, travel-stained refugees, as he offered a special prayer for the repose of the souls of those whose bodies had been left behind in the enemy's keeping, and interceded to Heaven to watch over the thousands now wandering forth into the unknown.

As the Bishop himself afterwards passionately declared to me, he would willingly have remained with a remnant of his people, but only a few of the oldest folk, perhaps fifty altogether, intended to stay, and therefore his sacrifice would be useless. Nevertheless, one of his clergy, named Pythagoras, is voluntarily remaining, and will conduct his services in a small Byzantine church specially kept open.

When later I was shown round the Bishop's church, I found one crate already packed and the vestry littered with candelabra, beautiful copies of the Bible contained in wonderfully embossed silver bindings, rich silks, and carpets, all of which will shortly be loaded upon ordinary transport wagons of the Greek Army, and will follow the population across the muddy stream of the Maritza.

Troops' Retirement Impeded

Nothing perhaps could show more clearly than the departure of the Bishop and the closing of the churches the desolating completeness with which Eastern Thrace is being evacuated by the Greeks. The civil governor and the general commanding the troops here inform me that half the population has already passed through the town, and the remainder is likely to have followed in another ten days. According to them, the Greek authorities have not attempted to influence the inhabitants in their decision to remain or depart, and the wholesale exodus is so seriously impeding the retirement of the troops that possibly the military evacuation may be delayed a day or two beyond the appointed time. . . .

---

(12) *From the " Westminster Gazette."*

W.G., 28.10.22.

" WILD WEST " IN THRACE

RED INDIAN TACTICS OF BANDITS—CONVOY ATTACKED

Women Within Circle of Armed Men

Constantinople, Friday.

The following message, despatched on Tuesday by Colonel Stephen Lowe, of St. Louis, representative of the Near East Relief Organisation at Adrianople, gives a graphic description of an attack by bandits on a band of refugees in East Thrace :

" The experiences of the East Thrace refugees with bandits and *comitadjis* on the road are reminiscent of Indian fighting by early American colonists on the Western prairies.

" I spoke to-day on the Maritza River with two refugees who had been in a convoy which was attacked the previous day by sixty mounted men. The battle, they said, lasted three hours.

Bandits' Success

" The convoy of 400 refugees instinctively curled up into an irregular circle for protection, with wagons and armed men round the circumference, while women, children, cattle, and sheep were in the centre. The bandits rode round and round this circle at varying distance, firing and being fired upon.

" As the circle moved and seethed under the pressure of attack, the bandits would occasionally find an opportunity to cut off a small segment and capture and drive off a number of sheep, goats, and oxen. It was an exact replica of the old American-Indian tactics.

British Motor Lorry

" After three hours the appearance on the distant horizon of a British motor lorry alarmed the bandits, who scurried off across the fields, breaking up into a number of small groups going in various directions. The total casualties were five killed and seventeen wounded. The difficulty experienced by the Allied detachments in pursuing these bandits is due to the fact that they vanish completely as soon as pursuit begins."—Reuter.

EPILOGUE

OR

AN APPEAL TO THE WORLD'S CONSCIENCE

Having eyes, see ye not ? and having ears, hear ye not ? Have ye your heart hardened ?—*St. Mark* viii.

In the foregoing pages the reader has been made to see Barbarity's triumph over Civilisation and Mankind's unparalleled degradation.

As already pointed out, through the political ambitions of the Western Powers, who made the Near East a chess-board of political play,* Mankind's strenuous efforts, during three thousand years, to acquire for civilisation one more barbarous country, have been wrecked for ever in Asia Minor.

In that remote end of the civilised world Hellenism was acting the part of an epic frontier soldier, of an heroic *limitaneus*, of a *Digenis Akritis* of Mankind.

On the confines of a continuously agitated barbarism, which swarmed close by and merely awaited an opportunity to surprise the defence, to break the protecting dike and to overrun the lands of civilisation, Hellenism was on the watch, and it may be said in its behalf, that, notwithstanding some unavoidable ups and downs, it had performed, not without glory, its superhuman task.

Badly shaken by interested Crusaders, then left alone, it had ultimately yielded before an overwhelming strength, but it never gave up the hope of recovering at some future date its independence and of acting once more its great civilising part.

The longed-for moment came, and Hellenism was given by its Western Allies the mandate to resume in Asia Minor its beneficent work.

Then it fell a victim to Western envy and disunion, all the more because it was undergoing at home a severe political crisis of which the Turks' well-wishers did not fail to avail themselves.

---

* In the very words used by the American Secretary of State, Mr. Hughes, in his speech at Boston on October 30th, 1922. See *The Times*, October 31st.

Foreign help made irresistible Barbarity's onrush. The dike was broken and the land overrun by the invaders.

And all Christians began to flee. This time the end of Hellenism had come, the end of Christendom had come ! Now a new ruler had arisen over the Turks, and he had said unto his people : " Behold ! the race of the Roumis' sons is large, and they prevail over us. Let us outwit them lest they join themselves unto our enemies and get us for ever out of the land."

To keep the subjected races quiet, perpetual molestation and occasional massacre were no longer sufficient. The gradual passing of the Turkish sway caused the Turks to fear for the remainder of their conquests, and as they could not think of conciliating their subjects by fair treatment they decided to massacre or deport all those still left. An excellent method indeed, and a very simple one to give a Turkish character to places only held by the right of conquest.

They found unexpected supporters both in the West and North, and with the blind connivance of a mistaken West they routed civilisation for ever in Asia Minor.

Now Christendom is dead, as it were in one of its oldest cradles. Those Christians who had managed to escape death by red or white massacre, flocked to the sea as soon as the Hellenic defence had collapsed.

An unprecedented exodus was taking place. Those unfortunate people were leaving all they possessed as a result of many years' efforts, and in some cases of several generations, to fly before Dishonour, before Torture, and before Massacre. Nothing but misery—black misery—was awaiting them. To console themselves they could not even dream of a promised land.

To the hundreds of thousands of refugees of Asia Minor the Mudania Conference decided to further add the population of Constantinople and Eastern Thrace. Moreover, to solve for ever the Eastern Question, Kemal determined that not a single Christian would be allowed to remain within the Turkish Empire.

Over a million refugees are seeking shelter on Greek soil.

Greece is but a small country, and before she was faced with such a national calamity she was already ruined by a too lengthy war.

Unless she is helped, and helped efficiently, by those happy ones who have everything in this world, starvation and epidemics will lay the country waste, and the Hellenic Kingdom will become the Kingdom of Death. It will be turned into a large cemetery in which future excavators will find the unfortunate Modern Hellenism and its most cherished dreams lying side by side with the remains of Ancient Greece.

The burden which falls upon Greece is simply unbearable. It would have been eased a good deal had not England's efforts been thwarted both at home and abroad. A few regiments at Chanak would have been sufficient to repair partly the mischief already done. It was thought advisable to complete it.

Look now at the unparalleled misery brought about, and if you have no feelings whatever, if you have no parents, no wife, no children to care for and to wish that they should be spared such an appalling fate, if you are unable, or do not wish, to realise the sufferings and misfortunes of those Christian refugees—you may then reverently repeat every morning the litany of the cynic: "Am I my brother's keeper," and face the world with brand of Cain upon your brow.*

A cry of an unprecedented distress arises in the East and is echoed all over the world.

The blood of a martyred Christendom is crying for revenge.

The flames of a hitherto unseen stake set your horizons on fire.

Having eyes, see ye not? and having ears, hear ye not? Have ye your heart hardened?

Listen to this appeal of the President of the United States:

"The Christian Science Monitor," Boston, Friday, October 20th, 1922.

A LETTER FROM THE PRESIDENT OF THE UNITED STATES:

THE WHITE HOUSE, WASHINGTON,
October 9th, 1922.

GENTLEMEN:

Not since the Great War has the whole civilised world been so shocked and startled as during the past four weeks. The terrible and appalling tragedy which has been enacted in the Near East, leaving in its wake hundreds of thousands of shelterless, famished men, women and children, makes a call to the heart of the American people which cannot be ignored. From East, North, South and West have come to me evidences of the deep-seated desire of our people that something be done to give them an opportunity to crystallise their wide-spread sympathy into a life-saving service.

---

* In Mr. Lloyd George's own words, in his speech at Manchester, on Saturday, October 14th, 1922. See *The Times*, Monday, October 16th.

I am rejoiced to know that the great machinery of your organisations has already been started into action, to the end that this great body of suffering souls may be rescued promptly from the threatened starvation and death which they face this winter.

As the people of America have given, and given generously, in every great crisis that has occurred in China, Russia, India, and all parts of the world, so they must give, and give a great sum now,—millions of dollars,—if the lives of these victims are to be saved. No appeal of real need from whatever part of the world has ever been made in vain to America.

Very truly yours,
Warren G. Harding.

Judge John Barton Payne,
Chairman, American Red Cross.

Dr. James L. Barton,
Chairman, Near East Relief.

America's charitable achievements in the Near East are simply beyond all praise. Greece has no words to express her gratitude to the people of the United States for what they have already done, for whatever they intend to do in the future.

But what about Europe ? What about a continent which boasts of being more advanced than the other countries and which claims the leadership of civilisation ? Has Europe grown too old and are her feelings no longer able to be stirred up by some hitherto unseen spectacle of misfortune and misery ? Is she worn out in every moral respect ?

We cannot think, we do not suggest, that Europe is done with for ever, and we do not wish either that she should be swept away. She is undoubtedly the focus of knowledge, she is, so to say, like a sun whose far-spreading rays carry and dispense abroad the beneficent warmth of civilisation.

We want to be fair. We must be fair. We know that every European country has her own troubles, which often are of a very serious character. We know that England's unemployment extends over more than one million people ; we know that the financial situation in France is not such as to permit us to expect prodigalities even from a naturally generous people like the French. And so on. Anyhow, were the nations of Europe utterly unable to untie the ribbons of their purses to such a degree as to cause their charity not to be like a drop of water in the ocean, at least, out of solidarity between human beings, could they not promise all their goodwill and moral support to those miserable waifs of an unprecedented national wreck? It is a matter with their conscience whether they will decide to put aside all personal resentments, and every mental reservation, so as to be able to stretch an efficiently helpful hand to undeservedly suffering brethren. We can only wish that they may take this line.

KING'S COLLEGE, LONDON.
November 6th, 1922.

APPENDIX

D.T., 13.11.22.

NEAR EAST REFUGEES

DR. NANSEN'S WORLD APPEAL

Athens, Friday.

Prior to his departure from Athens Dr. Nansen issued the following appeal:

Before leaving Athens, after having carried out the investigations with which I was charged by the Assembly of the League of Nations, I feel it my duty to address to the peoples and Governments of Europe and of the world an appeal on behalf of the refugees from Asia Minor and Eastern Thrace who, in the last two tragic months, have sought safety within the frontier of Greece. These refugees number, according to the best information, about 900,000. The great majority are Greek by race, if not by nationality, but there are not less than 50,000 Armenians, to whom the Greek Government, in spite of the terrible burdens which the country is bearing, has with great generosity given hospitality and relief.

By far the greater part of these refugees are in absolute destitution, with nothing but the summer clothes which they are wearing. They are in desperate need of everything—food, clothes, shelter. The problem with which the Greek Government and the Greek people are faced is to find houses and subsistence for these unhappy victims of war and to absorb them so far as may be possible into the economic life of the nation. This task is one which must inevitably impose a terrible strain upon the resources of a country exhausted by long years of warfare. The Greek people are ready for every sacrifice, but their efforts to save the lives of the refugees can only be successful if the assistance which they receive from the world is prompt and generous. The immense difficulties of supporting these refugees are still further increased by the fact that an altogether abnormal proportion are women, children, and old men. Without their breadwinners the vast mass of the refugees will find it hard to support themselves by work.

It is reported that the Armenians and Greeks still remaining in Asia Minor are now fleeing to the coast in the hope of finding refuge in Europe. Some thousands of Armenians have already reached Constantinople, and 18,000 Armenian orphans are now arriving in Greece. It is alleged that these are but the first contingents of a number, reported to be not less than 350,000, who are to be thrown upon Europe for support through the coming winter. What is at stake ? Not only the existence of hundreds of thousands of refugees, nor even the future of the Greek people alone. The problem threatens the stability of social, economic, and political conditions in the Near East. The question, therefore, is of vital importance to all the nations of the civilised world. Now is the psychological moment. The Greek people, in this hour of distress, sorely needs both the moral and financial support of the world.—Reuter.

HT
0284m

433365
Oecomomos, Lysimachos
The martyrdom of Smyrna and Eastern Christendom.

DATE.

NAME

University of Toronto
Library

DO NOT
REMOVE
THE
CARD
FROM
THIS
POCKET

Acme Library Card Pocket
LOWE-MARTIN CO. LIMITED